```
1
               IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
                    SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF OHIO
2
                        EASTERN DIVISION
3
4
    DEARREA KING, Adm., of the )
5
    ESTATE OF TYREE KING,
                             ) CASE NO. 2:18CV1060
6
               Plaintiff,
                           ) JUDGE EDMUND A. SARGUS, JR
7
    -V-
                                  ) CHIEF MAG. JUDGE ELIZABETH
8
    THE CITY OF COLUMBUS, et al,)P. DEAVERS
9
               Defendant.
10
11
                          - - - 000 - - -
12
    CHRISTOPHER M. COOPER, Adm.,)
13
    Of the ESTATE OF DEAUNTE ) CASE NO. 2:19CV3105
14
    BELL-McGREW,
15
               Plaintiff,
                                 ) JUDGE GEORGE C. SMITH
16
    -V-
                                  ) CHIEF MAG. JUDGE ELIZABETH
17
    THE CITY OF COLUMBUS, et al,) P. DEAVERS
18
               Defendant.
19
                         - - - 000 - - -
20
    JAMES J. ENGLAND,
                                 ) CASE NO. 2:19CV1049
21
               Plaintiff,
                              ) JUDGE SARAH D. MORRIS
    -V-
                                  ) MAGISTRATE JUDGE KIMBERLY
22
23
    THE CITY OF COLUMBUS, et al, ) A. JOLSON
                                                        EXHIBIT
24
               Defendant.
                                                        PI. Ex. 12
25
```

1 - - - 000 - - -

The video teleconference deposition of CHIEF KIMBERLY K. JACOBS, a witness herein, being called by the Plaintiffs as if upon cross-examination under the statute, and taken before Megan A. Medved, a Notary Public within and for the State of Ohio, pursuant to the agreement of counsel, on Tuesday, December 1st, 2020, at 10:00 a.m., at the Offices of Tackla Court Reporting, LLC, 1020 Ohio Savings Plaza, 1801 East 9th Street, City of Cleveland, County of Cuyahoga, and the State of Ohio.

- - - -

1	APPEARANCES:	
2	On behalf	of the Plaintiffs:
3	By:	Sarah Gelsomino, Esq.
4		Jacqueline Greene, Esq.
5		Friedman & Gilbert
6		55 Public Square, Ste. 1900
7		Cleveland, Ohio 44113
8		Sgelsomino@f-glaw.com
9		Jgreene@f-glaw.com
10		(216)241-1430
11		
12	By:	Sean Walton, Esq.
13		Walton & Brown
14		395 E. Broad Street, Ste. 200
15		Columbus, Ohio 43215
16		Swalton@watonbrownlaw.com
17		(614)636-3476
18		
19	On behalf	of the Defendants:
20	By:	Andy Miller, Esq.
21		City of Columbus Litigation Attorney
22		77 North Front Street
23		Columbus, Ohio 43215
24		Amiller@columbus.gov
25		(614)645-6959

## Case: 2:18-cv-01060-EAS-EPD Doc #: 141-12 Filed: 03/24/21 Page: 4 of 197 PAGEID #: 4350

Dearrea King Adm. of the Estate of Tyree King, vs. City of Columbus, Deposition of Chief Kimberly Jacobs INDEX APPEARANCES CHIEF KIMBERLY K. JACOBS CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. GELSOMINO ...... 5 REPORTER CERTIFICATE ..... 176 PREVIOUSLY MARKED PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS: Abel Exhibit 9 ...... Knight Exhibit 16 ..... 99 Kuebler Exhibit 20 ..... 106 Abel Exhibit 14 

```
1
                         P-R-O-C-E-E-D-I-N-G-S
2
 3
                 CHIEF KIMBERLY K. JACOBS, of lawful age, a
4
        witness herein, having been first duly sworn, as
5
       hereinafter certified, deposes and says as follows:
 6
7
           CROSS-EXAMINATION OF CHIEF KIMBERLY K. JACOBS
8
    BY MS. GELSOMINO:
9
             Good morning. Could you please state your full
    Q.
10
    name for the record?
11
    Α.
             Kimberly K. Jacobs.
12
             What's your current relationship to the Columbus
    Q.
    Division of Police?
13
14
             I'm retired.
    Α.
15
             When did you retire?
    0.
16
    Α.
             February of 2019.
17
             Okay. Do you do anything for the division
    Q.
18
    anymore other than show up to depositions like this?
19
             I have a tangential relationship in the sense
    Α.
20
    that I'm the executive director of the Columbus Police
21
    Foundation, and the foundation supports events and
22
    activities that the CPD needs help with some financial
23
    funding such as the trips to Washington to visit the
24
    Holocaust Museum and the African American Museum.
25
    0.
             What else does that foundation do?
```

- 1 Α. Provides funds for foods. We did during Covid 2 early on for some of the dispatchers working very long 3 shifts. We've supported buying tourniquets for officers to carry, so they could use them on people that they 4 5 come across that might be bleeding. Provided little bags of trinkets for the kids that go to summer youth 6 7 We're working on a project with COSI to build 8 interactive kiosk displays that would be taken out to 9 like libraries, boys and girls clubs, so that kids can 10 interact with the officers that would be there and learn
- Q. Okay. So is there anything that this foundation
  does other than like raising money, and I don't want to
  call it charity, but these kind of like community
  events?

more about policing and get to know officers more.

- 16 A. Not too much, no. It's mostly those programs
  17 that I just mentioned.
- Q. Okay. Do you do any kind of advising about any policies or anything within the division?
- 20 A. Does somebody from the division consult with me?
- 21 Q. Yes.

11

A. Not in any official or informal sense, no. I've had conversations with CPD personnel since I've been retired about things going on, but I wouldn't call it consulting in any shape.

- 1 Q. What kind of issues have they brought to you?
- 2 A. Just what's going on.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. Current events basically.
- 5 Q. Have you like reviewed any policies or weighed
- 6 in on any disciplinary determinations since you retired?
- 7 A. You broke up a little bit. I think you said
- 8 have I reviewed any policy recommendations.
- 9 Q. Any policy or policy recommendations or
- 10 disciplinary determinations, or anything related to
- 11 those areas?
- 12 A. I wouldn't describe it that way with anybody
- 13 from CPD, no.
- 14 Q. Okay. So I kind of jumped into this and I
- forgot to remind you of some of the deposition rules. I
- 16 know you've done depositions before. Just as a
- reminder, let's not talk over each other. Make sure
- 18 that you answer everything out loud so that Megan can
- 19 write it down. The goal is we need a nice, clean
- 20 transcript.
- If you don't understand anything, as you just
- 22 did, please just tell me. That goes all the time for
- depositions. If you don't understand the questions,
- 24 | just tell me that you didn't understand, but
- 25 particularly with Zoom depositions sometimes there's

```
1
    like weird noise or that Internet connection may just
2
    break in-and-out, so just tell me. I found that we all
3
    have to give each other a little extra grace in a Zoom
4
    deposition, but if we do that it's quite nice because
5
    you could actually be barefoot in your home instead of
6
    all day long in a conference room at the police station.
7
            Okay. So today you've been designated as what
8
    we call a 30(b)6 witness. Basically the city has
9
    designated you to give binding testimony on behalf of
    the municipality on particular issues. Do you
10
11
    understand that's your role today?
12
    Α.
            Yes.
13
                       MS. GELSOMINO: And Andy, I've found
14
    with other 30(b)6's that it's best to just do this with
15
    you via stipulation, but my understanding is that she's
16
    been designated as a 30(b)6 for all of the seven in the
    notice, is that correct?
17
18
                       MR. MILLER: Yeah.
                                           That's my
19
    understanding.
20
                       MS. GELSOMINO: Okay. Only seven,
21
    nothing else?
22
                       MR. MILLER:
                                    Yeah.
                                           That's my
23
    understanding.
24
                       MS. GELSOMINO: Okay. Perfect.
25
    BY MS. GELSOMINO:
```

- Q. Do you still go by chief? Does it matter? What
- would you like me to call you today?
- 3 A. You can call me Kim if you want to.
- 4 Q. Okay. You can call me Sarah. Okay. Number
- 5 seven in our Notice of Deposition, which designates the
- 6 topic that you're here to talk about today, "All
- 7 investigations, reviews, findings and outcome from 2005
- 8 to the present for all deadly force events involving CPD
- 9 members concerning: A.) The Firearm Police Involved
- Death Review Board, B.) The chain of command policy and
- 11 disciplinary review, and C.) The policy and disciplinary
- 12 determinations made by the chief of police and/or her
- designee." Does that sound right to you?
- 14 A. I think I'm able to do that.
- 15 Q. Okay. Perfect. Do you feel prepared to answer
- 16 my questions regarding those questions today on behalf
- 17 of the city?
- 18 A. I'll do my very best. I don't know what you're
- 19 qoing to ask.
- Q. Okay. What did you do to prepare for the
- 21 deposition today?
- 22 A. I had a discussion with the attorneys, Wes
- 23 Phillips and Michael Halloran, and I looked at the
- 24 routing sheets for the Brian Mason case, and the Baase

25 case, I believe, and then I read the chief's hearing

- 1 transcript for the England Case.
- Q. Okay. The routing sheets for the -- I think it
- was Basse. Baase?
- 4 A. Yeah. Whatever.
- 5 Q. Okay. That's the shooting of Deaunte
- 6 Bell-McGrew, right?
- 7 A. I believe that's the name, yeah.
- 8 Q. Okay. And then you reviewed the routing sheet
- 9 for the Brian Mason case. Did you review any other
- 10 documents or videos, recordings, anything related to
- 11 | those two shootings?
- 12 A. I don't have access to them, no.
- 13 Q. Then you read the transcript regarding the Abel
- 14 | disciplinary hearing?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Did you review anything else?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Okay. You mentioned that you didn't have access
- 19 to anything else. Did you attempt to get access to
- 20 anything else?
- 21 A. No.
- Q. Do you feel that you have reviewed and gathered
- 23 all of the information available or reasonably available
- 24 to the City of Columbus relating to all of the topics
- 25 that I read out to you from number seven regarding all

- of the deadly force events since 2005?
- 2 A. That encompasses an awful lot of information, so
- based on my experience and my memory, I believe that I'm
- 4 capable.
- 5 Q. Okay. Now, this notice also requests that at
- 6 least two days prior all documents related to the above
- 7 referenced topics are produced. Did you do anything to
- 8 review documents or ensure that the necessary
- 9 documentation has been produced?
- 10 A. Repeat that.
- 11 Q. Sure. Did you ever see the Notice of Deposition
- 12 related to this deposition today?
- 13 A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Okay. One of the things that's required in that
- deposition is that you process all documents relevant to
- the topics that you're here to testify today. Did you
- do anything to review documents or ensure that they've
- 18 been produced to us?
- 19 A. No.
- Q. Were you aware that as the designated 30(b)6
- 21 witness you have the responsibility to adequately
- 22 prepare and to review all of the information that is
- 23 known or reasonably available to the City of Columbus

- relating to the topics that you've been required to
- 25 provide testimony on?

- 1 A. I don't believe that I've heard those
- 2 instructions before.
- Q. Okay. Have you done anything at all to gather
- 4 all of the information known or reasonably available to
- the City of Columbus regarding these topics?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Okay. How many days did you have to prepare for
- 8 this deposition?
- 9 A. Whenever the notice was sent out. I've been in
- 10 the process of buying a house, selling a house, moving
- 11 for the last month-and-a-half, and just literally moved
- 12 | into this place on Friday.
- 13 Q. Right before the snow.
- 14 A. Yeah. I haven't had time to do anything but
- 15 that.
- 16 Q. Okay. That's fair. Do you remember when you
- 17 | received notice of the deposition?
- 18 | A. No.
- 19 Q. Okay. Was it over a week?
- 20 A. Yeah.
- 21 Q. Okay. Do you know if it was like a month?
- 22 A. Probably been about a month.
- Q. Okay. When did you first learn of the lawsuits

- 24 related to this deposition?
- 25 A. I don't know.

- Q. Okay. Did you learn about them before the
- 2 notice for this deposition?
- 3 A. If they came in while I was still chief I may
- 4 | have been told about them at that time, but subsequent
- 5 to that I don't believe that I've gotten an e-mail that
- 6 says another lawsuit has been filed.
- 7 Q. Okay. You wouldn't receive an e-mail like that
- 8 or notice of that since you left the division, right?
- 9 A. Not that I know of. Not until it became
- 10 relevant to a deposition or needed my involvement of
- 11 | some sort.
- 12 Q. Okay. So this deposition is a little different
- than other ones because it's related to three cases. So
- 14 just organizationally I'm going to try and work my way
- through that in an orderly way. I have some questions
- about the division and the topics that you've been
- designated to talk about, and then I'll ask you
- 18 | questions about the shooting of James England, who was
- 19 shot by Officer Abel. The shooting of Tyree King, who
- 20 was the child who was shot and killed by Brian Mason.
- 21 And then, also the shooting of Deaunte Bell-McGrew, who
- 22 | was shot by Narewski and Baase while he was sitting in
- the back seat of a car. I'll try to direct us the best
- 24 that I can throughout the deposition. In general
- 25 though, as the Chief of Police, how would you be made

- aware of a lawsuit filed against one of your officers?
- A. A copy would be sent to the chief's office in
- 3 the mail, and if I needed to sign for it or whatever, I
- 4 would, or it would be done for me by the city attorney's
- office. Often times if it was something that, you know,
- 6 a document production or something like that they would
- 7 ask me what type of documents that I may have that would
- 8 be related to that particular lawsuit.
- 9 Q. So are you talking about like when the actual
- 10 service of the complaint is summoned?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. If you were not the one to personally receive
- 13 service of the summons of the lawsuit is there some
- 14 | system within the division that would bring a lawsuit to
- 15 your attention?
- 16 A. That's handled by the city attorney's office.
- 17 | They would decide what type of notifications they wanted
- 18 to make. Sometimes the legal advisor might tell me if
- 19 there was something brewing or something had been filed,
- 20 but generally I wasn't told about it unless my input was
- 21 necessary.
- 22 Q. So when you receive notice that a civil rights
- 23 | lawsuit has been filed against an officer within the
- department itself, was there any kind of internal review
- 25 that that would trigger?

A. No. Not any type of an official policy or anything along those lines. We were generally told by the city attorney's office to let them handle the lawsuits, and there wasn't a look back, if you will, due to the fact that, you know, we had the documents already. They didn't want us to do anything other than

just be aware of it basically until we were needed.

- Q. Well, was there any kind of effort from the division to take a look at what led to the lawsuit to determine whether there was any tactical review that could be done, or any way to learn from the actions that gave raise to the lawsuit?
- A. I would say that for most of the lawsuits that had already had an investigation done that would be considered the investigation. We didn't reopen investigations based on the lawsuit. There have been lawsuits that have been filed by people that never made a complaint or never were in a situation that we investigated beyond say use of force report. So some of those -- I recall one that it was just a use of force, and then a couple years later they filed a lawsuit, and so by then, you know, people that were involved had pretty much forgotten about it because it was a few years later.
- Q. In that case was there any kind of review that

- triggered any investigation?
- 2 A. Just the defense of the claim by the city
- attorney's office and trying to get people to recall.
- 4 Q. Sure. So that was just like the defense of the
- 5 | lawsuit, nothing internal within the division in terms
- 6 of the lawsuit?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. Okay. In the case of a lawsuit are officers
- 9 like flagged in any way? Is there any kind of
- 10 employment result or consequences as a result of a
- 11 | lawsuit being filed?
- 12 A. Are we looking at lawsuit as a way to determine
- if there's a pattern of behavior?
- 14 Q. That's part of my question, yeah.
- 15 A. No. Lawsuits aren't part of our early warning
- 16 system. Use of force are and complaints are, but
- 17 | lawsuits are not.
- 18 **Q.** Why not?
- 19 A. The early warning system that's been in place
- since the 1980s or before focussed on the investigations
- 21 that we had done ourselves basically. We reorganized
- 22 that system back in, I believe, 2002, and changed it up
- a little bit, but there were many aspects that we
- 24 discussed as being a part of what we could look at, but
- 25 lawsuits was not ever incorporated. It's still pretty

- 1 | much related to use of force and complaints because we
- didn't have the software systems to do a much deeper
- 3 | analysis, so no. Lawsuits are infrequent. They're not
- 4 something that we always have access to, and they take
- many, many years, these are examples, to resolve. The
- 6 fact that a lawsuit has been filed against you doesn't
- 7 | mean that you did anything wrong. So, no. It's not
- 8 been included.
- 9 Q. Was there ever a discussion about whether or not
- 10 | to include lawsuits in the early warning systems?
- 11 A. You're talking about --
- MR. MILLER: Objection to the extent
- 13 | it calls for conversations with the city attorney's
- 14 office.
- 15 A. I can't say there has or has not been those kind
- of discussions. We had a presentation several years ago
- by a company that was trying to sell a program, and it
- 18 | may or may not have been part of their sales pitch.
- 19 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 20 Q. Did you end up going with that program?
- 21 A. No.
- Q. Okay. You said 2002 was the reorganization into
- the current iteration of EARS, right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Were you the chief then?

- 1 A. No. I was appointed in 2012.
- Q. Okay. Were you part of the reorganization at
- 3 all?
- 4 | A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Into EARS?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Can you tell me about that? How did that
- 8 happen?
- 9 Α. I was the commander of the Internal Affairs 10 Bureau at the time, and there was a committee that was 11 working on trying to make revisions to that particular 12 alert systems, and they told me about it, and based on 13 the information that I had from Internal Affairs, I 14 proposed that we take a percentage of our complaints 15 rather than just a number three and try to make sure 16 that we had a deeper look. Plus, I thought it was 17 important that we had peer review instead of just a 18 chain of command review.

EARS was the alert systems and we implemented a peer review committee personnel that volunteered to be on a committee to read through all of the investigations to make recommendations to the chain of command and the chief, and then also to look for not just patterns in the individual officer, but to look for patterns that may be related to training.

PH: 216.241.3918

19

20

21

22

23

24

- 1 Q. Okay. Why would that be important?
- 2 A. Well, if we're training our officers to do a
- 3 certain thing then if that certain thing results in a
- 4 | lot of use of force, that would be something that we
- 5 | would want to look at and determine whether or not
- 6 that's how we continued to train.
- 7 Q. Has there ever been any issue in training
- 8 | identified?
- 9 A. Yes. I believe that the common peroneal strike,
- which is basically a hit to the thigh.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. And generally I think the strikes were happening
- when the suspect or subject was on the ground and they
- were being kneed, but I believe that the EARS committee
- 15 had some concerns about whether or not that was
- 16 effective enough to continue to train.
- 17 Q. What happened with that?
- 18 A. It was looked at by the training bureau. I
- don't remember the specifics. I mean, that was a long
- 20 time ago. Probably before 2010.
- Q. Okay. So at any time then since this one issue
- 22 was identified by the EARS committee related to
- training, has there been any other issues that they've

- 24 | identified as potentially problematic related to
- 25 training?

- 1 A. I can't say that I remember too many issues, but
- I do remember that more than once they have had at least
- 3 | suggested that the training bureau take a look at
- 4 things.
- 5 Q. Okay. And have there been any changes to
- 6 training implemented as a result of issues flagged by
- 7 | the EARS committee?
- 8 A. I would have to say that's a good possibility.
- 9 | I just can't tell you what that specific training was.
- 10 | I mean, our use of force evolved and changed over the
- 11 years, every year practically, as we learned things, and
- 12 | in my opinion it has improved every year. We don't just
- 13 keep doing things. We've incorporated scenarios that
- 14 don't involve use of force and deescalation and
- decision-making and all of that kind of thing. I can't
- 16 tell you if it's as a result of the EARS review
- 17 | specifically, but I do know that we've analyzed what the
- 18 | EARS committee has come up with and talked to the
- 19 training bureau commander, and all of that. Those
- 20 records are public records, and certainly going right
- 21 back through them there's an annual report going back
- 22 through the EARS committee that's specific to that.
- 23 Q. That was going to be one of my questions. I was
- 24 | going to ask you about how I can learn about this, like
- whatever issues have been flagged by the EARS committee

- 1 related to patterns, not only with an individual 2 officer, but training and other things. Where are the 3 documents that I should look at to learn about that? 4 Α. The EARS system reports. They meet twice a 5 year, so it would be a biannual report. And in the 6 report they identify the officers that are being 7 flagged; they identify the people that were on the 8 committee; identify the number of investigations that 9 they reviewed; what type of investigations they were; 10 the discussions that they had that might be relevant to 11 patterns to either an individual or to particular 12 training.
- 13 Okay. Now, you mentioned that you thought it Q. 14 was important to consider percentages of complaints, not 15 just three in terms of the formation of EARS. Can you 16 explain that to me, please?
- 17 Α. The number three was just an arbitrary 18 number before. Generally if you're looking for a 19 pattern you need more than two, right? We had a huge 20 number of complaints back when Internal Affairs 21 reorganized in 2001. We had more than a thousand 22 complaints that came in that we advertised and went on 23 the media and that kind of thing, so there was a huge influx of complaints and we wanted to make sure that we 25 were getting a representative sample of all complaints.

- 1 | So not just relying on the number three for individuals,
- but did we get a big enough sample, so we decided, I
- believe, on five percent of all the complaints should be
- 4 looked at. It's been tweaked, I believe, since then.
- 5 It was just to make sure that we weren't only looking at
- 6 a certain number. It could be that four would be that
- 7 percentage, but we felt that it was important that we
- 8 looked at enough of the investigations.
- 9 Q. Okay. So is that what was implemented?
- 10 A. Back then it was implemented that we would take
- 11 a certain percentage of complaints, a certain percentage
- of use of force investigations. I believe at that time
- mace was a separate column.
- Q. Okay. So how does EARS work now? Is it still a
- certain percentage of complaints that come into the
- 16 Internal Affairs?
- 17 A. Being gone for almost two years, I can't tell
- 18 you.
- 19 Q. How about when you were chief, how did it work?
- 20 A. I know that we operated with a certain
- 21 percentage for most of my career after the 2002 change,
- 22 so I don't recall anything different.
- 23 Q. Okay. So I feel like I'm missing something
- 24 obvious here, but I don't totally understand what you

25 mean by looking at a certain percentage. Can you

- 1 explain that to me?
- 2 A. So, it's hard to explain. There's an SOP for
- 3 the EARS program that would probably be better at it
- 4 | than I am at this point, but it was all written down.
- 5 We had an SOP that described what we were going to do,
- 6 | but we wanted to make sure that if we had so many
- 7 complaints that we looked at at least five percent of
- 8 those complaints. There might have only been a few
- 9 people that had three, but we wanted to look at a good
- 10 group of those total complaints. If only three officers
- 11 had three, then we're only looking at nine complaints.
- 12 We wanted to look at a representative sample. So it was
- about sampling the number of investigations rather than
- 14 certain officers.
- 15 Q. Is that in addition to officers who had three
- 16 complaints?
- 17 A. It wasn't triggered anymore by three. It was
- 18 | triggered if you fell into that group of five percent.
- 19 Q. How was that group of five percent selected?
- 20 A. By the number of complaints, take five percent,
- 21 and then wherever that number fell. If it's three
- 22 complaints or four complaints or whatever, that would be
- where it is, and now that the complaints had been
- lowered that would have been a smaller group.
- Q. Okay. So say you have 100 complaints that come

- in during a six month period and they are against a
- bunch of different officers, are all of the complaints
- 3 reviewed?
- 4 A. In EARS?
- 5 Q. No. Like in general by Internal Affairs.
- 6 A. Every citizen complaints get investigated that
- 7 | gets written up, and then it's reviewed by the entire
- 8 chain of command, and there's a decision made on it at
- 9 the deputy chief level. If it was turned into a
- 10 disciplinary action, that would be a written reprimand
- 11 or above, then it came to me as well.
- 12 Q. So that review happens, and we'll talk about
- 13 that in a little bit. So how does the EARS review
- 14 | happen? Is that like a second step?
- 15 A. Absolutely. That's after they've all been
- investigated, and that's why there's a little bit of a
- delay in going over these, but you have to have the
- complete investigation to look at the facts. So they're
- 19 looking back after the chain of command has already done
- 20 their review, they're looking back, reading all of the
- investigations that are part of that group, and then
- they're going through there to see if that same officer

- 23 might have had a number of them.
- Officers and supervisors move around in the
- division of police by choice. They take different

assignments. So if an officer had a use of force on the west side then moved to the east side and had a use of force, and then had a use of force on the north side, all three chain of commands might have said they're fine, but the EARS committee might find that they were all against women, that they were all using the same kind of language. They might have said, well, there wasn't much proof here and here, but put together we have guestions.

so then to ensure that people aren't moving to avoid being found out, and it's to avoid the situation where -- I'll give you an example. If somebody claims that they got kneed in the groin and so they had to hit them, you write that up and it says, he got kneed, blah, blah, but if that happens five times in a use of force, maybe there's something or they found an excuse that worked and continued to say it. But that's what the EARS committee is about, to find out whether or not there's patterns that chains of command might not have been privy to.

- Q. Okay. And then the EARS committee then is reviewing even complaints that are determined to be unfounded?
- A. They're reviewing, I believe, unfounded, not sustained, sustained. I believe the ones that are

- exonerated are not part of that because the officers'
- name is removed from an exonerated complaint per the FOP
- 3 contract.
- 4 Q. Okay. Do you know how a complaint would be
- determined exonerated as opposed to unsustained or
- 6 unfounded?
- 7 A. So if somebody said they towed my car or they
- 8 | handcuffed me behind my back and made me sit in the car
- 9 for a long time before they processed me, that's totally
- 10 within policy. If there's no rudeness associated with
- it or nothing else associated with it, that's exonerated
- 12 because our policy requires the officer to handcuff
- behind the back, so that would be exonerated. Unfounded
- means that we didn't have proof that the allegation
- occurred.
- 16 Q. Okay. And then unsustained?
- 17 A. Not sustained means that we can't tell one way
- 18 or the other.
- 19 **Q.** Okay.
- $20 \mid A$ . It's basically a 50/50.
- Q. And if it's a 50/50 toss up you defer to the
- 22 officer as opposed to the civilian?
- 23 A. I wouldn't say that at all.
- 24 Q. If it's a 50/50 toss up then why is it not

25 sustained as opposed to sustained?

- 1 A. I'm talking 50/50. If the vote came out 50/50,
- who wins? In an election who wins? Nobody, right?
- Q. Okay. Fair enough. So unsustained does go into
- 4 EARS though?
- 5 A. Not sustained does, yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And say an officer has like three
- 7 | complaints from three different zones or districts,
- 8 | right, like you mentioned as an example, but those
- 9 happened over like a year, how long do they stay in EARS
- 10 to be considered part of a pattern?
- 11 A. It's not a matter of staying in EARS. EARS
- 12 looks back for a 12 month period, or an 18 month period,
- 13 I'm not sure which now, and if the complaint has dropped
- off the timeline for EARS, then it wouldn't be looked at
- anymore. If it's in that same period of time that
- 16 they're looking at it would still be considered as long
- as the officer -- the records go off an officer's record
- 18 after a certain period of time. I believe it's three
- 19 years per the contract.
- 20 Q. Now, you were in Internal Affairs before you
- were chief, so you could probably give me a perspective
- 22 on this whole issue, right? Were there ever any
- conversations about changes to EARS other than, you
- 24 know, you had this one sales pitch that you mentioned
- already, but any other conversations over that period of

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

- time that you were in the command chain to make any kind of changes to EARS to make it more effective?
  - A. Yes. Internally we talked about what could be done; what we should be looking at. Should we include sick mark offs. Should we include, you know, timeliness issues. All of those ideas have been brought up and talked about over the years. Sometimes it comes from a supervisor pushing the idea up. Sometimes it comes from a discussion that we've had at executive staff or

command staff, or whatever it might be.

That's always something that we've been considering. It's just a matter of do we have access to those records and are they relevant. We've also looked at studies. Charlotte Mecklenburg did a study about their early warning systems and they found that the best prediction of future behavior is whether or not a person had been disciplined.

- Q. And how did that impact -- what does that mean?
- A. You could look at 20 different things. You could look at all of those different ideas about that, but their research indicated that the best predictor is past performance related to, you know, being outside of policy basically.
- Q. Did that impact the way that you guys handled discipline or EARS at all?

- A. That and many other things. First of all, the software systems that the division of police use are at
- best antiquated, and often times it's a database that
- 4 may or may not have information that would be relevant
- to helping out. Medical records really are off limits.
- 6 You can't be talking about those kinds of things. So if
- you're looking at mark offs, you have to decide whether
- 8 or not that's medical information that we should be
- 9 discussing. The information about officer's reports,
- various other things, trying to derive that from
- multiple different databases is extremely high
- 12 intensive, so we took all of that into consideration.
- 13 Q. Were any changes made?
- 14 A. Well, we were still doing EARS up to when I
- retired generally the way that we had developed it in
- 16 2002.
- Q. So you didn't implement any changes as a result
- of what you learned from this Charlotte study?
- 19 A. Well, not just the Charlotte study, but a lot of
- other factors came into it.
- Q. What about like the information that you learned
- 22 from that Charlotte study, and I'm only mentioning that
- because that's the specific one that you mentioned in
- 24 terms of the best predictor being whether or not they
- 25 | had been disciplined. So, was that incorporated at all

- 1 | into the other disciplinary structures within the
- 2 division of police?
- 3 A. Was what incorporated?
- 4 Q. The information you've learned about how
- 5 | important a predictor of discipline can be for future
- 6 | misconduct?
- 7 | A. No. I wouldn't say so, because all disciplinary
- 8 decisions have to be based on the information at hand.
- 9 | So somebody's past record of discipline doesn't get
- 10 used. Much like in court, you don't use somebody's past
- criminal history to determine their guilt or innocence
- 12 | in a trial.
- Q. Okay. I understand that. But what's your point
- 14 | about you don't use past disciplinary history for what?
- 15 A. Current disciplinary decisions.
- 16 Q. Okay. So when making disciplinary
- determinations within the division you don't look back
- 18 at prior disciplinary determinations?
- 19 A. There's a policy about that, so I believe it's
- in the supervisor's manual or the rules of conduct, but
- generally they're not going to be considered unless
- there's a pattern that is relevant to that particular
- case. I don't know where the policy is. It might be in
- 24 | the directive about Internal Affairs in citizen
- 25 complaints.

- Well, if past discipline is not considered, how 1 0. 2 would the disciplinary body know whether or not there's 3 a pattern?
- 4 Α. Well, I'm talking about, you know, is 5 progressive discipline -- has something along this line 6 happened during a period of time where we can progress 7 the discipline? So, if you have the similar 8 disciplinary situation prior to, depending on what type 9 of discipline, whether you could look back at that prior 10 incident and use that as a way to step-up the 11 discipline.
- 12 Okay. So if there was prior discipline within a Q. 13 year is that considered by the disciplinary body?
- Α. It depends on the type of discipline it was. 15 We're allowed to use a DCC, a documented constructive 16 counseling level for nine months. It stays on their 17 record for one year, but we're allowed to consider it
- 18 for nine months. This was during my tenure. 19 sure if the contract changed or not. For a written 20 reprimand you're allowed to consider it for three years, 21 and for departmental charges you're allowed to consider
- 22 it for four years of a similar nature, I believe is the 23 terminology.
  - I'm going to object as to MR. MILLER: form because I think we're talking about two different

24

- 1 things. When you say "disciplinary determination," are
- you saying A, something is worth disciplining, or B, the
- determination of how many to discipline?
- 4 MS. GELSOMINO: I think what I'm
- asking is whether or not there should be discipline.
- 6 MR. MILLER: Okay. As long as we know
- 7 | which one we're talking about, if we're talking about
- 8 disciplinary determination, because I think that's where
- 9 the confusion is coming from.
- 10 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- Q. Okay. Kim, I guess at this point I'm trying to
- determine if whether previous discipline can be used in
- deciding whether or not to discipline an officer again?
- 14 A. So I want to be clear, the decision to
- discipline is based on the finding of the investigation.
- 16 If the finding is that they've broken the rules, then
- there's a question of what level of discipline is
- 18 appropriate for that particular case.
- 19 Q. At what point do you consider, what were you
- 20 | just telling me, like a DCC you can consider for nine
- 21 months and down the line, where does that come into
- 22 play?
- 23 A. That comes into play when the supervisors are
- 24 | making a disciplinary recommendation.
- Q. For whether or not to discipline, or for the

- level of discipline?
- 2 A. The level of discipline.
- Q. Okay. So whether or not somebody has been
- 4 previously disciplined is not considered at all when
- making a discussion as to whether or not to discipline?
- 6 A. I think you mean whether or not they're guilty.
- 7 Q. Yeah. I guess so.
- 8 A. I want to be clear, because we're not looking at
- 9 investigation whether or not we should discipline
- 10 somebody or not. We're looking at the facts to
- determine whether or not they've committed a violation
- of the rules. Generally we're not going to look at
- other cases that they've been involved in to help us
- 14 determine quilt in this particular case.
- Q. Okay. That clarifies things for me. In terms
- of determining quilt, I imagine often times that
- 17 | includes a credibility finding?
- 18 A. Absolutely.
- 19 Q. So, in making those credibility determinations
- about whether or not that officer is telling the truth,
- 21 does the division consider previous disciplinary
- findings against that officer in making that credibility
- 23 determination?
- 24 A. Well, I would say that it's the person making
- 25 that decision's knowledge of that particular officer and

situations that they may have been involved in that gives them their reasoning about their credibility. Not a particular case necessarily. They may or may not have knowledge of previous cases. So there's no digging into people's backgrounds, if you know what I mean, to see if they've ever had anything like this. If I've worked with somebody for five years and felt that they were skirting the truth, or something like that, then that certainly plays into the credibility.

## Q. Why is there no digging?

- A. First of all, the records are only kept for three years per the contract, and I'm trying to remember if it's the contract or if it's a rule of conduct, but it's a matter of access. It's a matter of fairness. I mean, we don't look into the criminal record of our complainants to determine whether or not their allegations of rudeness is correct either. We don't do a lot of digging back, because I have found that the facts of this particular case are what matters. And I'm just trying to remember whether or not we have that written down. I thought maybe there was something written down about that either in the contract or in the directive about internal investigations.
- Q. It seems like a lot of these decisions about how
  the division considers complaints, and discipline, and

- 1 for how long they consider that, and how the division
- 2 can consider that, is determined not by the division
- itself, but by the FOP contract. Is that true?
- 4 A. The FOP contract impacts our ability to look
- 5 | back certainly. It's an agreement between the city and
- 6 the FOP. Our policies, rules, and all of that are
- 7 created based on our knowledge of the contract and what
- 8 | we think is the best practice. Where they meet or butt
- 9 up against each other is something that we have to deal
- 10 with.
- 11 Q. Yeah. I imagine that there can sometimes be
- 12 tension there. Did you ever have the experience of
- 13 | identifying some area of tension where it was the
- 14 division's determination that discipline should be
- 15 handled a certain way or reviewed for a certain amount
- of time that was different than what was laid out in the
- 17 | contract?
- 18 A. I would say fairly often.
- 19 Q. Can you give me some examples of that as it
- 20 related to discipline in particular?
- 21 A. Well, as I said before, the written reprimand
- 22 can be considered for three years, but the records
- disappear at three years. So if you're doing an
- investigation and it ends three years and a day, then
- you don't have access to the investigation anymore to

- 1 consider progressive discipline. There's little things
- 2 | like that and big things that definitely impact, you
- know, what we're able to do. You know, notice of past
- 4 practice, all of those kinds of things have an impact on
- 5 how the division is able to move through the
- 6 disciplinary process.
- 7 | Q. Did you ever participate in any contract
- 8 | negotiations while you were chief?
- 9 A. I didn't directly participate. There were times
- when I was consulted about them, but I wasn't on the
- 11 team as chief. I was on the team when I was a deputy
- 12 chief.
- Q. Okay. And were there any renegotiations
- 14 regarding any issues or record keeping issues?
- 15 A. There's always been. I mean, I believe it's
- always something that's brought up at negotiations. The
- city always has a proposal and the FOP always has
- proposals, and often times the disciplinary chapter is
- 19 at play.
- 20 Q. Do you recall whether there were any changes to
- 21 that actually implemented in any of the contact
- 22 provisions?
- A. I believe there's been changes each time. Those
- 24 are also public records.
- Q. Do you know any of them off the top of your

## head?

1

2 Α. The last one, I believe, was about the amount of 3 time that a citizen complaint can be received. it was extended from 60 days to 90 days. A long time 4 5 before that it was extended from 28 days to 60 days. In 6 8.4, I believe the more recent change, that was a 7 stipulation that says if an investigation isn't 8 completed in 180 days no discipline shall be leveled, 9 and I believe that's been changed to basically let an 10 arbitrator decide whether an investigation took too 11 long. Those are examples but, you know, that's a long 12 Chapter ten we made a change right around the chapter. 13 time that I became chief about whether or not we could continue to hold the records of individuals that had 14 15 been found untruthful. Officers are required to let the 16 prosecutor know if they had a sustained charge of untruthfulness, and we weren't able to tell whether or 17 18 not those officers were complying with that. We didn't 19 know if the prosecutor's office had a list, so we 20 negotiated for and got permission to keep a list of 21 officers that had been found to be quilty of 22 untruthfulness, and then we also were able to preserve 23 those records, I believe, indefinitely, so they didn't 24 just disappear after six years. Generally, that's going 25 to be a suspension at least or a termination charge.

- With a suspension charge you're allowed to keep those
- records for six years, but you're only allowed to use
- 3 | them for four years. It also impacted their ability to
- 4 | switch assignments.
- 5 Q. What's that list called?
- 6 A. Informally I think it's called a liar's list,
- 7 but I don't know. It's described in chapter 10 of the
- 8 FOP contract.
- 9 Q. Okay. How do you resolve these tensions between
- what the division determines to be the right policy for
- 11 the department when there's a conflict between that
- determination of the division and the FOP contract?
- 13 A. It's a matter of you have to understand what the
- 14 rules are and then work within the rules. If the
- contract says that you have to do something a certain
- 16 way, then you do it that way. If they give you a
- 17 deadline, then you try to get the deadline made. We
- 18 upped our ability to get investigations done within the
- 19 90 day period enormously by making sure the
- 20 investigators were taking overtime when necessary. If
- 21 you had to provide all the records like the public
- records law in Ohio requires, then you just have the
- records ready to go. You just know that's part of the
- 24 investigation. You just have a deep understanding of

what the rules are and the contract and telling the

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

```
1
    investigators what those are and giving them the tools
2
    to try to deal with them. Whatever it is. If it's how
3
    long you can consider discipline, then that's how long
    you have. At some point in time you have to decide
4
5
    whether or not somebody's past is, you know, relevant to
6
    that particular thing, or whether something can be
7
    progressed or not be progressed. You know, the more we
    know about officers we can, you know, try to guide them,
8
9
    steer them, train them, whatever, to make good
10
    decisions.
```

- Q. So that makes sense to me. The more you know about the officers, the more you know about their history, their long-standing history of civilian complaints, et cetera. From a layperson's perspective here I would think that would be helpful in paying attention to your officers and making sure that the decision is on the right track. So, how do you do that though if you're required by the FOP to destroy records and not to consider records over an officer's entire career for a longer period of time?
- A. First of all, you said it's required by the FOP.

  It's required by the contract between the City and the

  FOP. So it's not that their giving us rules, it's

  contract telling us what we're allowed to consider and

  not allowed to consider. I would say in most places

- that have a Union contract there's going to be some type
- of a time period that they allow you to consider that,
- and it just so happens that we have a regimented
- 4 | schedule that's there and you just deal with it. That's
- 5 | just the way that it is. It was agreed to and you just
- 6 | have to live with it.
- 7 Q. I understand that the division is bound by the
- 8 rules that it agrees upon, but in your experience or in
- 9 the experience of the division, have those rules that
- 10 have been agreed upon in the FOP ever impeded the
- 11 division's ability to track officers and identify
- patterns of potential misconduct within the department?
- 13 A. I wouldn't say it's impeded our ability to track
- 14 officers as much as it's just a matter, like, if you
- know that somebody did something three-and-a-half years
- ago, and they did the same behavior three-and-a-half
- 17 | years later, it's the discipline that's based on it
- 18 being brand new instead of a repeat of the previous
- 19 offense. But you could still know who those officers
- 20 are, you just can't necessarily use it for a
- 21 disciplinary decision.
- 22 Q. Do you think that negatively impacts the
- 23 division in any way?
- 24 A. It's hard to tell. I mean, I don't know. I've
- heard that some officers might be rude, they get away

- with that. Certainly that can hurt the division's reputation. If an officer had a history of using force
- or something like that, that was borderline or out of
- 4 policy or something along those lines, and we weren't
- able to consider it, certainly it could hurt the
- 6 division if somebody did something again and we should
- 7 | have been able to prevent it through a disciplinary
- 8 process or whatever. There's time limits on practically
- 9 everything. People go to prison and they do it again.
- 10 We don't keep them locked up because it could have
- 11 happened.
- 12 Q. That's true. But would you agree that a pattern
- of misconduct can show itself over more than a year?
- 14 A. Sure.
- 15 Q. If somebody does one thing in February of one
- 16 | year, doesn't do anything until February or March of the
- 17 next year, and then another thing February or March of
- 18 the next year, in that circumstance that wouldn't be
- 19 tracked in EARS, right? Because it's happening only
- once a year and it's only tracked in EARS for 12 months,
- 21 is that accurate?
- 22 A. Well, if it's actual discipline, yes, it falls
- off the record. EARS might have access to it because
- 24 they're outside of the disciplinary process. They're
- 25 | not operating under the disciplinary process. If

- somebody didn't wear their hat and they got a DCC in

  February, and then it fell off, and they did it again in

  the next March, it would fall off again. Yeah. Those

  are the kinds of patterns that you would hope that you
- would be able to deal with. And that's just a minor
- 6 example.
- 7 Q. Sure. But let's just say it's a person who's
- 8 kneeing someone -- or punching somebody because they
- 9 were kneed in the groin, again, your example from
- 10 earlier, if a person does that, it's a civilian
- complaint about do that once every 13 months for three
- 12 | years, would that kind of behavior be monitored or
- 13 | identified as a pattern anywhere within the existing
- 14 structures within the subdivision?
- 15 A. Depending on it falling into the EARS lookback.
- 16 If it's not in the EARS lookback period, then no,
- probably not. Other than that chain of command, if that
- 18 particular officer and the chain of command were the
- same, we would still remember all of those instances and
- should have already been dealing with that.
- 21 Q. It's just up to the individual supervisor in the
- chain of command to remember previous civilian
- 23 complaints against their officers. It's not tracked
- 24 anywhere?
- 25 A. Remember or keep notes or something along those

- 1 lines. They have certainly informal leadership going on
- that, you know, might be because of what they know about
- 3 | that particular officer, and they could be riding with
- 4 them or they could be having discussions with them.
- 5 They could refer them to somebody. All of those things
- 6 do happen. It's just not a formal process.
- 7 Q. Okay. Is there any oversight of that informal
- 8 process?
- 9 A. No. I wouldn't say that there is.
- 10 Q. And if there's a change in command, like a
- 11 sergeant switch or something, is there any mandated pass
- off of that information about a potentially problematic
- officer to the next supervisor?
- 14 A. Not a mandated one, no.
- 15 Q. Is there any pass off encouraged in that
- 16 circumstance?
- 17 A. I would say that if a supervisor had a problem
- officer, yes, it would be encouraged that that kind of
- information would be shared. There are a lot of
- 20 supervisors who understand their personnel very well and
- 21 want them to have the next leader take care of good hard
- workers and know about the ones that may not be.
- Q. Okay. How is that encouraged by the division?
- 24 A. Through leadership training, supervisor's
- 25 training. You know, the division's support groups, all

- 1 of that kind of stuff.
  - Q. I'm sorry. Did you say division support groups?
- A. Informal, peer, just getting together and just
- 4 talking. Those kind of things. The lieutenant over the
- 5 | supervisors are aware of -- so a lot of times sergeants
- 6 | will move within a lieutenant's work group, so the
- 7 | lieutenant is already aware of most of that. And one
- 8 | sergeant might have the officers on 13th precinct, for
- 9 instance, and because he wants better days off he might
- 10 move to 14th precinct, but the lieutenant still oversees
- both of those precincts, so the lieutenant would be
- 12 aware of that, and the sergeants would be in meetings
- with the lieutenants to talk about those kinds of
- 14 things. It's not like you often times don't leave and
- go to another side of the city. You're still sometimes
- in that same work group, the sergeants, so they would
- 17 | share information because they see each other in
- 18 meetings with the lieutenant or going on runs and
- 19 various other things.
- 20 Q. Okay. But, again, that's all just informally
- 21 done, it's not tracked and there's no oversight from the
- 22 division on that, right?
- 23 A. I wouldn't say it's oversight from the division.

- 24 The lieutenant or the commander might be keeping track
- of that on a different level.

```
1
            But there's no mandated tracking from the
    0.
2
    division?
                I'm sorry. Can you say that one more time?
3
    Α.
             The point that you were asking was --
4
                       MS. GELSOMINO: Let's go off the
    record, Megan.
5
6
7
        (Thereupon, an off-the-record discussion was held.)
8
9
    BY MS. GELSOMINO:
10
             Since it wasn't clear before, I just want to
11
    make sure that I understand that you have testified that
12
    there's no division requirement or oversight by the
13
    division of supervisors communicating information about
14
    potentially problematic officers to new supervisors who
15
    are taking over their leadership position, right?
16
    Α.
             Correct.
                       There's no official program like that.
17
            And you testified that there's some
    Q.
18
    encouragement regarding this at supervisor training, is
19
    that true?
20
    Α.
            Well, you know, what I'm saying is that
21
    supervisors are taught how to be good leaders, and to be
22
    a good leader you need to understand the people that
23
    you're leading, and so you're encouraged to seek out
24
    information about that by doing 360 reviews, by talking
25
    to previous supervisors, other peers and various other
```

- things, so those kind of leadership skills are taught, and that would be in the umbrella of learning about the people that you are now supervising.
- 4 Do you feel that the limitations set up 0. regarding the FOP contract have had any kind of negative 5 6 impact on the division's ability to supervise and 7 discipline your officers in an appropriate way? 8 Α. I would say that, yes. I've tried to discipline 9 people before. I've tried to, you know, do something, 10 and whether it's a past practice or something along 11 those lines, I tried to discipline somebody who lost his 12 driver's license because he had been stopped for OVI and 13 his driver's license was suspended for a year, and he 14 could not work as a police officer until he had his 15 driver's license back, and I tried to discipline him, 16 and an arbitrator ruled that he hadn't had notice of 17 this. The contract requires that you have to have 18 notice and there was no precedent for that particular 19 discipline. Is the division harmed? Well, not being 20 able to discipline somebody, it's hard to argue whether 21 the division is harmed by that. We had to take back 22 officers that the arbitrators have ruled that they 23 shouldn't have lost their jobs, yes. Have we had some 24 discipline changed because of either past practice or whatever, but generally it's not for a particular 25

- section like time or something else, it's because
  somebody disagreed with our decision-making and that's
  what happens all the time.
  - Q. Would that somebody be the arbitrator or somebody who could potentially disagree with you?
  - A. Civil service commission also gets to weigh in and sometimes there's disagreement among the chain of command on whether or not there should be discipline.
    - Q. Sure. And we'll talk about that, too. For now I'm interested in outside of the division. So have you -- why do you think that disciplining officers for misconduct is important to the division?
    - A. All good cops want all cops to be good. They don't like working around bad cops because it makes their job tougher. Bad cops impact the way that the division's reputation is viewed. Bad cops can harm citizens in various different ways. Whether that's through the use of force or a bad experience that will never be forgotten. So I think it's extremely important that the division of police holds everyone accountable for the rules that are implemented to protect the public from a bad cop and just to provide excellent service. That's the goal, is to provide excellent service. And when that fails we need to try to correct that behavior. Sometimes that's through training or sometimes that's

- 1 through the discipline process.
- 2 Q. Okay. Do you think that the limitations that
- 3 | the division is confronted with regarding discipline has
- 4 | ever prevented the division from being able to protect
- 5 | the public from bad cops?
- 6 A. Generally I would say it's more often the amount
- of evidence that's available that makes that difficult.
- 8 Limitations of the contract are potentially a problem,
- 9 but generally once we know the rules we abide by those
- 10 rules and we're getting those investigations completed.
- 11 It just comes down to sometimes, you know, again, going
- 12 back to an arbitrator who's a civilian, who is not
- employed by the division of police, making a decision
- 14 | about whether or not termination is a factor or a
- particular disciplinary action is a factor. I believe
- 16 you said "bad cop," right?
- 17 Q. Yeah. I was trying to use your language.
- 18 A. A bad cop goes from somebody what's rude all the
- 19 time to somebody that hurts people. There's a big
- 20 range. So to be specific, yes, I wish that nobody was
- 21 rude, and I certainly pray that nobody gets hurt by a
- 22 cop that was out of policy basically. But the contract
- certainly impacts our ability to discipline people, but
- 24 | it doesn't impact our ability to train and counsel
- people, so there's a lot of factors that influence what

4

5

9

- we're able to do with officers, including the amount of evidence that might have been available.
  - Q. Can you explain that to me? The amount of evidence available can make it different to protect the public from bad cops. What do you mean by that?
- A. In cases where there's no body camera video. In cases where there's no audio recording or video recording. Often times we've had to rely on statements.

Sometimes it's physical evidence, and then sometimes

- it's just statements. This happened, and then you talk
- 11 to three other people and they all describe it
- 12 differently. It's a matter of credibility. It's a
- matter of did the statement make sense? Did it even
- 14 play out that particular way? And so, there are a
- significant number of cases where we can't prove one way
- or the other what happened. Less now because of the
- body cameras, but if it's about a conversation, about an
- action that might have happened, then it's difficult
- sometimes to make a determination of whether or not that
- 20 person is in violation of the rules.
- Q. Have you ever attempted to discipline any
  officer for use of force and have that determination
  overturned by some other body outside of the division?
- 24 A. Absolutely.
- Q. How many times? And technically, according to

- the notice, I'm talking since 2005, but you tell me how
  many times can you tell me about?
- 3 I wasn't chief until 2012, but there was one 4 particular case, there was a shooting that happened on 5 the west side where I felt that the officer had been in 6 a situation as such that he should not have fired his 7 weapon. When the investigation was complete we talked 8 about it. It was determined that -- I determined that 9 it was outside of policy after having a chief's hearing, 10 recommended discipline for that particular officer, it 11 went to arbitration, and the arbitrator said that it was
- Q. What was the officer's name in that case?
- 14 A. McClellan.

a reasonable shooting.

15 Q. Okay.

12

16 There was an accidental discharge, so that Α. 17 wasn't on purpose, but an officer fired his shotqun 18 accidently inside a substation and we tried to give him 19 a departmental charge, and the Union took it to 20 arbitration, and the arbitrator gave him a strange 21 They said he needed 10 hours of training and 10 rulina. 22 hours of documented counselling. And we were like, 23 "well, we don't do it in hours." So it was very 24 convoluted. There might be other ones, but I'd have to 25 look at records to do it on use of force. I've found

- officers outside of policy on uses of force, but that's
- the one that I recall, the McClellan case.
- Q. Now, like what are the documents that we could
- 4 | look at to figure this out?
- 5 A. McClellan.
- 6 Q. All of them. If I wanted to know when the chief
- 7 has recommended discipline and any time that it's gone
- 8 to an arbitrator, what kind of documents do I need to
- 9 look at to answer that question?
- 10 A. At least during my tenure we kept track of
- disciplinary cases that came to me. If it didn't come
- 12 to me it was a DCC or something like that, but written
- 13 reprimands and suspensions and recommendations for
- 14 termination would come to me. We kept track of the
- discipline that I decided, and word got pushed to the
- director's officer in the Professional Standards Bureau
- discipline tracking thing. It's on the intranet at the
- 18 | CPD.
- 19 **Q.** At what?
- 20 A. Columbus Police. It's on the intranet. We
- 21 | wanted the division personnel to see what the
- 22 disciplinary decisions were so that they would learn
- 23 from these other instances. We take the officer's name
- off of that because of the timeline, you know. If you
- take the name off of it then you're not in violation of

- 1 the contract with public information. It's the
- 2 discipline tracking database from the Professional
- 3 | Standards Bureau that lists chief's discipline, and it
- 4 may or may not have been updated based on what happened
- at the director's office or in arbitration. Some of
- 6 them might have been, some of them might not have been,
- because they're busy and don't always go back to make
- 8 those updates. Like I said before, some of the
- 9 arbitrations take years, and some of the investigations
- 10 take a long time. So getting up to date with decisions
- 11 that happened in my office may or may not be in there,
- 12 but it could be something that you could then track
- 13 down.
- 14 Q. Okay. So the best place to look is called the
- 15 discipline tracking database of the Professional
- 16 | Standards Bureau?
- 17 A. There's a separate discipline tracking system
- 18 that is maintained by human resources, but you want the
- one from the Professional Standards Bureau that's on the
- 20 | intranet about the chief's discipline.
- Q. Okay. And that would include any time that the
- 22 chief's office determined -- does that only include when
- 23 you find that there should be discipline?
- 24 A. So if I had a hearing on it generally it's going
- 25 to be in there. There had been cases, obviously, that

- 1 you're aware of probably, that I've had a chief's
- 2 hearing and decided that there won't be any discipline.
- Q. Right. Would those instances also be in this
- 4 discipline tracking database?
- 5 A. I believe so. If there were any number of
- 6 disciplinary cases, and I can't ensure that every single
- one was written up, but that was the practice that if
- 8 there was a hearing, the Professional Standards Bureau
- 9 lieutenants, the discipline grievance lieutenants, would
- 10 prepare this statement that we put out on the intranet.
- 11 | I would edit and approve it, and then it would be
- 12 published.
- Q. Okay. Was there any other tracking of cases
- 14 that came to the level of the chief's office regarding
- 15 discipline?
- 16 A. Internal Affairs probably has some records there
- as well, because they send a representative to the
- 18 chief's hearing.
- 19 **Q.** Okay.
- 20 A. I don't know what they might call that.
- Q. Okay. Nothing else -- sorry.
- 22 A. The HR discipline tracking system would have all
- the discipline that's been issued if it's been up to
- date, and even though names would drop off as required,

they would still maintain access. We had an old, old

- 1 | system -- I can't remember what it was. The blue screen
- databases from way back when before 2000, we had that
- 3 | discipline that would stay on the record just without
- 4 the officer's name. The techie people would probably
- 5 know better whether we still have access to that, but
- 6 | we've been through different iterations of software for
- 7 | all of the discipline tracking. Most everything should
- 8 | be in that particular system, but names would have
- 9 fallen off as required.
- 10 Q. Okay. Have you ever attempted to discipline an
- 11 officer and had the arbitrator uphold your
- 12 determination?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. Has that ever happened in the context of use of
- 15 force?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. How many times?
- 18 A. One of them was a police involved shooting on
- 19 the east side. And I remember there was another case
- 20 being overturned. The Jonathan Thomas case was
- overturned. That was out of a dog shooting, and that
- 22 was overturned by the arbitrator as well. But the one
- that was upheld was Camp-Donovan, and that was -- she
- 24 | fired at a murder suspect that she tried to apprehend,

25 he stole her cruiser, and she shot at it as he was

- driving away, but that arbitration decision took about
- four or five years. The city kept asking the arbitrator
- for a decision, and he just failed to respond for years.
- 4 Literally. I believe it happened in 2012, and I don't
- 5 think that we had an answer until '18 maybe.
- 6 Q. Wow.
- 7 A. Yeah.
- 8 Q. Well, certainly that kind of a delay would
- prevent the division from being able to do any kind of
- 10 retraining or anything in a timely manner, right?
- 11 A. Exactly. That's why we don't rely on a lot of
- 12 stuff is timeliness.
- 13 Q. In that period of time when this discipline was
- 14 pending with the arbitrator what was the officer doing?
- 15 A. Her regular assignment.
- 16 Q. This whole period of time that she was -- what
- was she disciplined for actually?
- 18 A. Outside of policy use of deadly force.
- 19 Q. So that's pretty serious.
- 20 A. She did receive the discipline. The discipline
- 21 proceeds, and then they go to arbitration, and the
- 22 arbitrator decides that should have happened. We don't
- wait to discipline. We go ahead and proceed with the
- discipline. And say if he found she shouldn't have been
- disciplined, he would give some type of an order as what

- 1 should happen with the discipline.
- 2 Q. In that case she was disciplined. How about in
- the McClellan case, you recommended discipline in that
- 4 case, right?
- 5 A. I did.
- 6 Q. Do you recall what it was?
- 7 A. I'm pretty sure it was a one day suspension or 8 something along those lines.
- 9 Q. And then the arbitrator overturned that, right?
- 10 A. Yeah. Said it was within policy.
- 11 Q. What happens if he serves the one day suspension
- and then the arbitrator disagrees with you and finds it
- 13 | within policy?
- 14 A. It depends on what the arbitrator says. As I
- 15 have mentioned before on that actual discharge one, what
- he said made no sense. Sometimes they'll say give him
- 17 back pay, plus interest. Sometimes it's just back pay.
- 18 | Sometimes it's strike it from the record. It just
- depends on whatever the arbitrator decides to order.
- 20 | Sometimes they'll say give the officer their assignment
- 21 back. We had to take a sergeant back. They said, you
- 22 know, take him back. And sometimes other ones have
- said, put him back into this assignment. All the
- arbitrators seem to be doing their own thing.
- Q. Okay. So McClellan was use of deadly force,

- 1 right?
- 2 A. Firearm.
- Q. And John Thomas was also a firearm?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. How about Zachary Rosen, do you recall that
- 6 case?
- 7 A. Which one, kick to the head?
- 8 Q. Yes.
- 9 A. I recall it.
- 10 Q. What do you recall about that?
- 11 A. It was long involved. Are you talking about
- 12 | just the discipline?
- 13 Q. He was accused of kicking somebody in the head,
- 14 right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. This was not considered a use of deadly force,
- or is it considered a use of deadly force?
- 18 | A. No.
- 19 Q. Okay. And what was your recommendation in terms
- of discipline for him?
- 21 A. I sustained the charge that he had violated the
- 22 rules and I recommended a three day suspension.
- Q. Okay. What happened with that suspension, do
- 24 | you know?
- 25 A. The director of public safety, who makes all

- termination decisions, he recommended termination. It went to arbitration, and the arbitrator gave him the three day suspension that I had recommended.
- Q. I see. So this raises for me another issue. I

  guess I want to take a step back and ask you to walk me

  through the entire disciplinary process, because I don't

  totally understand how it went to the public safety

  director. Let's just start with what are the different

  channels of discipline within the division?
- 10 A. I'm not sure I understand what you mean.
- 11 Q. Let's just specifically talk about deadly force.
- 12 If an officer uses deadly force there is first a 13 criminal investigation, is that accurate?
  - A. If an officer uses their firearm then -- if they use their firearm toward a suspect -- if they shoot at a dog, that's generally investigated differently. If they intend to harm a person, then the CIRT team comes out to do a criminal investigation. The officer has all the rights of a person being investigated for a criminal offense. They're not required to make a statement, just like criminal defendants are not required to. They do, but they're not required to because it's a criminal investigation. They participate in these investigations because they believe they did the right thing and they're going to try to explain why they used their

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 firearm.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

A lot of people don't understand why we don't order people to give a statement, but you can't in a criminal investigation. So that investigation is completed by the CIRT team. They don't make an investigation one way or the other with regard to it being in-policy or not. That investigation is up the chain of command for the CIRT team. They have a lieutenant, commander, and the deputy chief, and they review and make sure that the investigation is a good one. Make edits, if need be, for typing or investigative questions or whatever. That investigation is then completed and then sent to the officer's chain of command. That officer's sergeant reviews the investigation, and then by contract and by policy they make a recommendation as to the finding on that particular case. If they said I think that the officer was within policy and didn't break the rules they're going to say that. If they think the officer did violate the policy, then they say, I think they violated the policy, and they would be making a recommendation of discipline.

- Q. Okay.
- A. It goes to that sergeant's lieutenant, same thing, commander, deputy chief. If the deputy chief

- 1 feels that the officer should be found quilty of rule 2 violation, then they would bring that to my attention 3 and request either a written reprimand or a departmental charge. If they did that and I agreed, then I would 4 5 then hold a chief's hearing so that the officer, their 6 representative, can come in and talk to me about that. 7 If I make a recommendation, and it's in the contract, if I make a recommendation of a suspension it automatically 8 9 goes to the director of public safety's office. I could 10 make a recommendation of leave forfeiture up to 120 11 hours, and if the officer accepts that, then there is no 12 sending it off to the director's office. Anything above 13 120 hours automatically goes to the director's office as 14 well. That's the way it was when I was there. I don't 15 know if it's changed. If the chain of command said that 16 it was within policy and the deputy chief agreed it 17 would never come to me.
- Q. Okay. Did you as chief have any review of the CIRT findings or recommendations?
- 20 A. CIRT doesn't make recommendations.
- Q. Does the chief's office have any role in the CIRT investigation whatsoever?
- A. There's no protocol for the chief to participate in the investigation, no. That's done by the CIRT team and their chain of command to make sure that their

- 1 | investigation was done correctly.
- Q. At what point, if any, is the chief informed
- about the status or the ending of the CIRT
- 4 investigation?
- 5 A. It would be done by the deputy chief of the
- 6 officer. Sometimes if the package was one that was
- 7 | qaining public attention or anybody else's attention,
- 8 then I would probably get regular updates about what was
- 9 going on with that investigation, where it stood,
- whether it's gone to the Grand Jury if it did, and all
- of those kind of things. I expected my deputy chiefs to
- 12 keep me updated on high profile cases or things along
- those lines. Whether it's completed. Whether it's at
- 14 the Grand Jury. Whether it's been found by the Grand
- 15 Jury. What state it's in.
- 16 Q. But if the chief doesn't weigh in on CIRT, like
- the criminal proceedings at all against an officer for
- 18 the use of deadly force, right?
- 19 A. Doesn't weigh in on the investigation, no.
- 20 Q. Okay. The chief doesn't have a role in that
- 21 criminal part of what occurs after an officer uses
- 22 deadly force?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. After that it goes to the policy and
- 25 disciplinary determination portion of this, right?

- 1 A. After the investigation is completed by CIRT in
- their chain of command review, yes. Then it goes to the
- officer's chain of command, if it's an officer,
- 4 commander, lieutenant, deputy chief to be reviewed.
- 5 Q. Where does FRB come in?
- 6 A. They come in when the investigation is finished.
- 7 I forgot about them.
- 8 Q. There's a lot of parts of this.
- 9 A. There's a lot of checks and balances. I was on
- 10 the Firearms Review Board for about 14 years or 10 years
- or so. The investigation is completed by CIRT and their
- 12 chain of command, and then it goes to the Firearms
- Review Board. There's three commanders that the
- 14 investigation is sent to, and they individually read
- 15 that, and then they make a recommendation of policy in
- or out, and then that goes to the chain of command.
- 17 | Sorry. I skipped that step.
- 18 Q. Okay. Now, my understanding then is if the
- 19 Firearms Review Board makes a recommendation and the
- 20 chain of command agrees with the Firearms Review Board
- it doesn't make it to you, right?
- 22 A. That's in the case of it being within policy.
- 23 All of them might recommend that it's outside of policy
- 24 and it would come to me.
- 25 Q. If the Firearms Review Board saying it's

- in-policy and the chain of command agree it's in-policy,
- it never makes it to the chief, right?
- 3 A. It wouldn't come to me for action. I would
- 4 | probably hear about it, but it wouldn't come to me for
- 5 action.
- 6 Q. In that case that the Firearms Review Board and
- 7 chain of command both agree that a use of deadly force
- 8 was within policy, who is the final decision-maker
- 9 regarding that decision that it is in-policy?
- 10 A. The deputy chief.
- 11 Q. The deputy chief of the officer's chain of
- 12 | command?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. And then in the case that the Firearms
- Review Board and the chain of command agree that it was
- out-of-policy, the use of deadly force was
- out-of-policy, what happens next?
- 18 A. The chain of command makes a disciplinary
- 19 recommendation, and basically if it's an outside of
- 20 policy use of deadly force, I said it should come to me.
- 21 You can't just give a DCC for something like that. They
- 22 could technically by policy give a DCC and never tell me
- 23 about it, but I made it a policy of mine and let my
- 24 deputy chiefs know that I expected to see outside of
- 25 policy uses for deadly force.

- 1 Q. How did you communicate that policy that you
- 2 | made for your deputy chiefs?
- 3 A. I'm sure I talked about it, but I might have
- 4 written it down on the expectations that I had for
- deputy chiefs. I just don't remember if it was written
- 6 down or not. We discussed it that you don't get a DCC
- 7 | for firing your weapon. Now, I'll be clear that if it
- 8 was an accidental discharge that's sometimes going to be
- 9 decided by the deputy chief as a DCC. They've taken all
- the precautions, used the equipment at the substation to
- 11 try to prevent that. Then there had been some DCCs that
- were decided upon by the deputy chief without it
- 13 necessarily coming to my attention. I'm talking about
- 14 | shooting at suspects.
- 15 Q. Intentional discharges at people?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. So as far as you know during the time
- 18 that you were chief were there any DCCs given for use of
- 19 deadly force?
- 20 A. Towards a suspect?
- 21 O. Yes.
- 22 A. Not that I recall, no.
- Q. And before you were a chief you don't know,
- 24 right?
- 25 A. Not if they were found outside of policy, not to

- 1 | my knowledge.
- 2 Q. I'm sorry. Is that that you don't know whether
- 3 | it happened?
- 4 | A. I don't recall anybody getting a DCC for
- 5 | shooting at someone and being outside of policy.
- 6 Q. Okay. Thank you for the clarification. So
- 7 | every use of deadly force where the chain of command
- 8 recommended discipline during the time that you were a
- 9 chief went to you for a hearing, right?
- 10 A. The ones that were intentional and at a suspect,
- 11 yes.
- 12 Q. I'm only going to ask you for intention and at a
- 13 suspect for now. Is there ever a time that it went to
- 14 you and you did not have a hearing?
- 15 A. Where they said it was outside of policy and I
- decided not to have a hearing, not that I recall. They
- 17 have had cases where they said it was outside of policy
- and I had a hearing and made a different decision, but
- 19 no. I don't recall any where I didn't have a hearing.
- 20 There might have been a written reprimand involved, but
- I can't remember which one that would have been.
- 22 Generally I wanted to have a face-to-face with the
- 23 officer.
- 24 Q. Why?
- 25 A. That's the most critical thing an officer can

- do, right? If our chain or command or the Firearms
- 2 Review Board felt that the officer had violated our
- 3 | policy on that, I believe it's extremely important for
- 4 me to understand what was going on in the officer's
- 5 mind.
- 6 Q. Then in the case where you made a determination
- 7 after a hearing that an officer's use of deadly force
- 8 | was intentional and at a suspect was outside of policy
- 9 and your disciplinary finding was less than 120 hours of
- 10 a suspension there's no oversight of that decision,
- 11 right? If that's accepted, then you're the final
- 12 decision-maker regarding discipline, right?
- 13 A. I mean, I don't think that there's any formal
- 14 oversight other than I worked for the director of public
- 15 safety, and if he wanted to question me about a
- particular decision he could, he could do that. I took
- 17 | plenty of criticism from the public or attorneys or
- whoever else that the decisions that I made were not
- 19 acceptable to them.
- 20 Q. Sure. But they don't have any actual oversight
- 21 of you?
- 22 A. No. I worked for the public, so did it impact
- my work terms? Probably not, but it certainly impacted.

- 24 Q. The public didn't have the ability to change
- your disciplinary recommendation or your disciplinary

- 1 finding?
- 2 A. Correct.
- Q. The only person over you would have been the
- 4 | public safety director?
- 5 A. I don't know that he would have if it never got
- 6 to him. He could do something to me, I suppose, but I
- 7 | don't know that he could overturn the disciplinary
- 8 decision that I made if it didn't come to him.
- 9 **Q.** Okay.
- 10 A. I think that would be something that would be
- 11 subject to interruption by the contract and all of that
- 12 because the contract is what lays out where these kinds
- of decisions get made, and the directives also lay out
- 14 the process.
- 15 Q. Okay. I just want to make sure that I
- understand. When would your disciplinary finding -- you
- make a finding, right?
- 18 A. I make a finding, and depending on the
- discipline, I make a decision on the discipline or take
- it to the director's office.
- 21 Q. And it only goes to the director's office if
- your recommendation for a suspension was over 120 hours
- 23 or termination, right?
- 24 A. No. Any suspension goes to the director of
- public safety, even if it's just up to one day. If it's

- leave forfeiture up to 120 hours then we didn't have to go over there.
- Q. If you found that an officer should be suspended
- 4 because their actions were outside of policy but you
- offered that officer 120 hours of leave forfeiture and
- 6 they accepted, then that's it. There's no -- the
- 7 director of public safety wouldn't review your
- 8 disciplinary finding in that case, right?
- 9 A. Generally, yes. Unless they specifically ask
- 10 for something or something along there.
- 11 Q. You're the final policy-maker and decision-maker
- 12 in that circumstance?
- 13 A. I'm the final decision-maker if they accept a
- 14 leave forfeiture of under 120 hours, yes. Ultimately
- though, some of those decisions have been taken to
- 16 arbitration.
- 17 Q. I understand. That's a whole other part of
- this. That's outside of the division, the arbitration
- 19 process?
- 20 A. It's outside of the division, but it's in the
- 21 contract.
- 22 O. I understand. So within the division the buck
- 23 stops with you if leave forfeiture of up to 120 hours is

- 24 accepted, and then it only goes above you to the
- director if it's a termination, a suspension over 120

- 1 hours or if there's no leave forfeiture, right?
- 2 A. Any suspension goes to the director. It's leave
- forfeiture over 120 hours.
- 4 Q. You're right. I have to get that right. It
- only goes above you to the public safety director if
- 6 it's a termination or a suspension and there's no leave
- 7 | forfeiture accepted?
- 8 A. Correct. Leave forfeiture over 120.
- 9 Q. Can the public safety director give leave
- 10 | forfeiture over 120 hours?
- 11 A. I think the director can do what they want to
- 12 do. I don't know what the contract says about that, but
- 13 the director is not bound by as many of those things as
- 14 the chief is.
- 15 Q. In the time that you were chief, how many times
- was an officer found ultimately to have used deadly
- 17 | force outside of policy?
- 18 A. By me or by the director?
- 19 Q. Whoever the final decision-maker was for that
- 20 | level of discipline.
- 21 A. Well, Camp-Donovan.
- Q. I don't want to focus on the arbitration at this
- point. Even if it was later overturned, I want to know
- 24 how many times the division at whatever level ultimately

determined that the officer should be disciplined

- because of an outside of policy use of deadly force?
- 2 A. Those three at least, McClellan, Thomas,
- 3 | Camp-Donovan. I don't recall any others, but my memory
- 4 | is limited to, you know, what I remember right now,
- because I don't have records in front of me. That's all
- 6 | I recall.
- 7 Q. Okay. And what would be -- just to make sure
- 8 | that I'm not missing anything, where is the best place
- 9 for us to look to get the answer to that question?
- 10 A. I believe that disciplinary tracking system
- 11 that's kept by the professional standards discipline
- 12 | grievance review on the intranet.
- Q. Okay. Had you requested access to that before
- 14 this deposition would you have been able to get access
- 15 to those documents and review them?
- 16 A. Well, yeah. I don't know if the city attorney's
- office would have gotten them or if I would have had to
- 18 | go through public records, but yeah. Like I said, my
- 19 last six weeks has been crazy.
- 20 Q. I get that.
- 21 A. I thought it was about these three cases.
- 22 Q. I understand. Part of this deposition is about
- us also trying to figure out how we could get the
- 24 information. For whatever reason outside of your
- 25 control, you have not brought all of the information

- 1 that we've requested to the deposition. So that's why
- 2 I'm trying to ask where we could get that and what
- documents we should be looking for so we could access
- 4 | all of the information?
- 5 A. I believe in transparency, so I like that we
- 6 | live in Ohio and records are available. We keep those
- 7 kinds of records so people can see that we're not hiding
- 8 anything.
- 9 Q. So how do you reconcile that belief, which I
- 10 agree with, with these limitations put upon the division
- by the FOP contract that require records to be erased or
- 12 names to be removed?
- 13 A. You know, I mean, there's different things
- 14 across the country as far as police officers, equal
- rights, access to records. I mean, we live in a state
- where, you know, officers' information is publicly
- 17 available. In California they shield all officers'
- 18 | names from any disciplinary record. We're far further
- 19 ahead in transparency than California is, which is
- weird. There's other states where there's no Union and
- 21 you could be fired for looking at the chief the wrong
- 22 way. It's a matter of fairness. I don't decide. I'm
- 23 | not the negotiator or the Mayor I don't sign off on
- 24 contracts. I just do what's in them. I wanted to make
- sure that we have good officers and all of that, but

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
something that happened, and this is a case not related to use of force, but an officer who I believed committed theft that should have been fired, I recommended termination. He was terminated. Got his job back because the arbitrator said, "yes, he did one bad thing in 24 years and so, give him his job back." He had stolen.
```

So there's a whole bunch of different opinions about how long people are held accountable for past actions, whether or not that actually impacts their ability to do their job well. We've had officers that have made major mistakes who have gone on to never make another mistake and had great careers saving lives. Putting dangerous people in jail. I just live within the rules. You have to accept that this is the way that it is. Do you like it all the time, no. But you have to decide how you work within those rules to give the public the very best that you can. Like I said, discipline isn't always the thing that changes behavior. Sometimes it's counseling. Sometimes it's encouragement. Sometimes it's training. Putting people in jail doesn't also correct their behavior. really about trying to understand how we can produce the best officers the best way that we can, whether that's through discipline training, counseling, however it

might be, and living within the constraints of all of that.

I could give you two or three different discipline cases, give you the whole investigation and all six of us, or whoever is on this call, could come up with six different answers to that. You have to have a system in place that you believe is doing the right thing for everyone and being consistent and taking all the facts into consideration, because an incident of misconduct, some people would say they should be fired, and some may say they should be complimented. It's just doing the very best that you can to make sure that officers are doing the right things, and the public is protected from the mistakes that they might make.

- Q. Is there ever a time where the division has recommended discipline and that has been overturned by an arbitrator wherein the division has made some changes or some retraining or taken any action whatsoever to correct the misconduct or the impact of that misconduct on other officers and on the public?
- A. Yes. I mean, if an arbitrator gave us somebody back then, depending on what the ruling was and what they ordered to happen, that officer might have been monitored more or might have been sent out to the academy for different classes. All sorts of different

- things have happened, but it's not one set thing. It's
- based on what the arbitrator ordered us to do and what
- 3 | we're allowed to do.
- 4 Q. Okay. So for McClellan, did the division take
- 5 any action to address the misconduct?
- 6 A. I'm 99 percent sure that we had him go out to
- 7 | the academy to go through shoot, don't shoot situation.
- 8 Q. How about for other people who within the
- 9 division, like did the situation with McClellan alert
- 10 the decision to any kind of deficiency in training or
- 11 supervision or discipline that could be corrected or
- 12 | addressed in any way?
- 13 A. No. It was one of those situations where some
- people say it's good and some people say it's borderline
- or not. So there was no reason to assume that every
- single cop needed to be trained on how to deal with that
- 17 particular situation because chances are that -- you
- 18 know, when you're using deadly force you're judged by
- 19 the facts at that moment and it was related to his
- decision-making at that time. There's not a plethora of
- 21 other cases where other people were, you know, having
- 22 people jump out at him out a shed.
- Q. Okay. In the time that you were chief, what
- 24 percentage of uses of deadly force made it to your level
- 25 | for a disciplinary finding?

- A. Well, I gave you those several. What percentage are you talking about, of what?
  - Q. Of all the uses of deadly force.
- 4 A. Well, there was an average of 15 maybe for that
- period of time a year, so I would say less than 10
- 6 percent. It might be less than five percent, I just
- 7 don't have the numbers.
- Q. And of those how many did you disagree with the recommendation for discipline?
- 10 A. The finding?
- 11 Q. The chain of command makes a finding and then
- 12 the recommendation for discipline, right?
- 13 A. If they make a finding of outside of policy.
- 14 Everybody makes a recommendation of finding. If the
- findings is sustained, they make the recommendation for
- 16 discipline.
- 17 Q. Thank you. The vocabulary around this, I'm
- 18 trying to get right. It's a lot. I'm going to get it
- 19 eventually. Thank you for being patient with me. In
- 20 your time as chief, which is all you can testify to, how
- 21 many times did a case come to you, a use of deadly force
- intentional at a suspect come to you with a finding from
- the chain of command that it was outside of policy, and
- then you disagreed with that and found it to be within
- 25 policy?

- 1 A. I know of at least two case, the England case
- and then another case that involved an officer. I don't
- remember the subject's name, but Chase Rodgers, I
- 4 | believe, was his name. A fairly new officer, and it
- 5 | happened outside of a big box store. Maybe a K-Mart.
- 6 The chain of command, I believe most, if not all, might
- 7 have been one of those mixed things found that it was
- 8 outside of policy and after a chief's hearing I found it
- 9 to be within policy.
- 10 Q. You think that officer's name was Chase Rodgers
- 11 you said?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Do you know what year that was?
- 14 A. It was pretty early on. 2012, or '13.
- Q. Why did you disagree with the chain of command
- 16 | finding and decide that Chase Rodgers' actions were
- 17 | actually within policy?
- 18 A. Based on the information that he provided in the
- 19 chief's hearing. All of us that review these things are
- 20 sitting at our desks.
- 21 Q. Right.
- 22 A. And hearing from the person that was there that
- moment face-to-face having them be able to describe it
- is important to understanding the dynamics of the
- 25 situation. So the investigations is extremely important

- 1 to be able to put things together in time and distances,
- but hearing the officer explain the circumstances I
- believe is also important, because sometimes the
- 4 | investigators don't grasp all of that or can't write it
- 5 all down.
- 6 The Supreme Court said judge their actions based
- on what a reasonable officer would do, and understand
- 8 that the situation they're in is different than the one
- 9 that I'm in sitting at my desk. So based on what that
- 10 officer said, I understood the fear of harm he was
- experiencing and the situation better. I wouldn't have
- 12 | had that meeting if I didn't have questions about it and
- 13 | feel that he might have violated the policy, but based
- on the information either provided by the officer and/or
- 15 the representative I changed my mind and decided not to
- 16 discipline him.
- 17 Q. Do you recall any specific pieces of information
- 18 | that led you to change your mind?
- 19 A. It was about the positioning and where the
- 20 | bullets landed. He fired at somebody in a car. The car
- was moving. He was concerned about being run over and
- 22 his foot had already been run over once, so he was
- 23 | concerned about the car turning into him and either
- 24 knocking him down or whatever. And if you understand
- enough about reaction time you know that the decision to

- shoot sometimes in that split second, things can change.
- 2 | If the car is moving and you're moving and all of that
- 3 | kind of stuff, the circumstances are such that your
- 4 reaction time is not always caught up with what's going
- on with your trigger pull or something else. I've done
- 6 a lot of studying on reaction time and a lot of
- 7 | information like that.
- 8 Q. Was that information about positioning something
- 9 that had not been included in the officer's previous
- 10 statements that were considered by the chain of command?
- 11 A. Whatever was included in that particular
- 12 investigation that was recorded, yes. The officer has
- an opportunity to make a statement. They almost always
- do, even though it's a criminal investigation. It's
- written down by somebody else, created by somebody else,
- and sometimes they get it all right and sometimes they
- don't get it as in-depth perhaps as the officer felt or
- was able to explain at the time.
- 19 Q. Okay. So for Chase Rodgers, it was information
- 20 that he or his attorney told you regarding positioning
- 21 | that changed your mind?
- 22 A. The positioning of himself, the car, the
- movement, the timing, all that kind of thing.
- Q. Did you consider any other factor in
- recommending a within policy, or finding him to be

- 1 | within policy?
- 2 A. Not that I recall.
- Q. Okay. And so, in that case because you
- 4 determined it was within policy you were the final
- 5 decision-maker?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. No one above you reviewed your decision?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. Okay. And then the other case that you could
- 10 think of where you overturned a finding, a disciplinary
- 11 | finding, was in the England case?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. You can't think of any other times where you did
- 14 that?
- 15 A. Not right offhand, no. Not for the use of
- 16 | firearm.
- Q. And that's all I'm asking about. Again, to find
- any other times that you overturned a disciplinary
- 19 finding the best place to look would be in that
- 20 disciplinary tracking system?
- 21 A. That tracking system should have those cases
- 22 that came to my attention, yes. Recommendations for
- departmental charges or written reprimands, it would be

- 24 | in that database. If the chain a command recommended
- 25 charges, I may have recommended a written reprimand

- afterwards, after the hearing. I'm sure I did that too.
- Q. Wait. So basically you found discipline, but in
- 3 | a lower level than the chain of command?
- 4 A. They just recommend charges. They don't make a
- 5 recommendation about how long a suspension or anything
- 6 like that could be. They just say, I recommend that
- 7 | they have departmental charges.
- 8 Q. Okay.
- 9 A. I could recommend suspension, leave forfeiture,
- 10 written reprimand, or throw it out.
- MS. GELSOMINO: Let's go off the
- 12 record for a second.
- 13
- 14 (Thereupon, an off-the-record discussion was held.)
- 15
- MS. GELSOMINO: So back on the record.
- 17 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 18 Q. I'm sharing my screen with you. Do you see a
- 19 document with CPD sworn 10.10 on top of it?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. This is a 12 page document. I can scan through
- 22 | it, if you want. Do you know what this is?
- 23 A. I think it was at least our first attempt at
- 24 trying to create the list that had been okayed by the

25 negotiation in the new contract terms.

- 1 Q. Informally referred to as the liars list?
- 2 A. Or the 10.10 list. Yes.
- 3 Q. Does that relate to the --
- 4 A. The chapter and section in the FOP contract.
- 5 Q. Okay. You believe this was your first attempt
- 6 at it?
- 7 A. The redaction -- we created a list, my
- 8 | administrative sergeant aid in my office tried to come
- 9 up with the names that would belong on such a list, and
- 10 we did basically a whole investigation as to whether or
- 11 not they could be included or not. We had asked people
- 12 | for -- again, a lot of those records had already been
- destroyed or whatever, so we tried to come up with a
- 14 list of people that would qualify beyond that 10.10
- list, and if the circumstances were such that the
- 16 untruthfulness was the sustained charge. We came up
- with a lot of names. And then between our investigation
- and FOP objections, I think this list got whittled down
- 19 | significantly.
- 20 Q. Does it still look the same?
- 21 A. I don't really know what it looks like right
- 22 now.
- Q. How about when you left your term as the chief,
- 24 | did it have the same appearance?
- 25 A. It would have been a variation of this probably.

- 1 This isn't the neatest way to do it.
- Q. So on this list, do you know a date on this list
- 3 | approximately?
- 4 | A. It says, "November 29th, 2012."
- 5 | Q. Do you think that's when it was created?
- 6 A. That's when it was printed. It wouldn't have
- 7 been created in one-day, maybe days or weeks to put
- 8 together.
- 9 Q. So approximately November of 2012 this was
- 10 | created?
- 11 A. Yeah.
- 12 Q. Okay. And you said this is only sustained
- 13 | findings of untruthfulness?
- 14 A. That's what would be allowed to be on the list.
- 15 Q. Okay. How was it then later whittled down?
- 16 A. Some of the paperwork that we were able to track
- down ended up showing that perhaps at the director's
- office the charge was changed from untruthfulness to
- 19 unbecoming conduct. If that's what was ultimately
- 20 sustained, then that person's name would have been
- removed from the list. I think that happened maybe with
- 22 a few people. Some people might have appealed. We let
- people know that we were planning to put them on this
- 24 list, and did they have any different information. You
- 25 know, it might have come from an arbitration decision

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

that we weren't able to access or something along those lines. The list changed based on the information that we continued to gather. I'm not sure if the FOP filed a grievance about it. And it seems to me that a decision was made, and I don't know by who, the director of public safety or someone else, that we weren't going to do this retroactively, that we'd do it moving forward, because much like you can't be charged with a crime for something that wasn't a crime when you did it.

## Q. Right. Okay. Why is this list important?

Α. Well, for a number of reasons. If we have an officer that was found to be untruthful once, there's a possibility they might lie in the future. Much like I said, the Charlotte Mecklenburg investigation of their early warning system indicated that if you've done it once you might do it again. Untruthfulness is one of the most egregious violations of our rules. It's almost an automatic termination recommendation because of the seriousness of that. We need to be able to trust an officer's testimony. And if we can't trust that testimony with ourselves, we can't necessarily trust it on the stand. I believe that's the whole Grady aspect of this. We want to know who has done this most egregious violation and, you know, if we've got officers that have never done anything wrong, have a great

- 1 record, all of that, then is there something that counts
- towards their good behavior as opposed to somebody with
- this type of bad behavior being impacted for assignments
- 4 and various other things. It's one of the more
- 5 egregious violations we have.
- 6 Q. How was this list used by the division while you
- 7 | were chief?
- 8 A. It didn't come up very often at all. The
- 9 contract terminology spells out how it can be used and
- 10 it can be used for certain assignments. It can be used
- 11 | for I think -- I don't even know if it could be used for
- progressive discipline or not. It's spelled out in the
- 13 contract. I would rather refer to the contract than try
- 14 to recall what it says.
- Q. That's fair. Now, on this list -- I just moved
- 16 to page two. The third name down the line is Lieutenant
- 17 Robert Meader. He's on this list, I believe, more than
- 18 once. Do you know why he was on this list?
- 19 A. Well, back in 2005. I think that's 2005
- 20 09-0086. The first four digits are the year of the
- 21 allegation. So, back in 2005 there was an investigation
- of him and another sergeant, I believe at the time, and
- 23 | he had, I believe, a sustained charge of untruthfulness
- 24 at the time.
- 25 Q. Do you know what his actions were that were

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

## deemed by the division to be untruthful?

Α. Both Meader and the sergeant were, I think they were both attorneys and had prepared information about like a promotional exam, a multiple choice question prep for people, and I don't know if they were giving it away for free or charging people for this prep, but at some point in time somebody complained because of the names being used in the examination were either real names or very close names to actual division personnel. And I think some people took offense with that, made a complaint, the investigation happened, and based on their responses to the investigation the charge of untruthfulness came out.

Q. Okay. And did this charge of untruthfulness impact any of your disciplinary or supervisory decisions of him in any way or promotion within the division? Α. The chief's role in promotions is extremely We don't have oral boards anymore, so it's a minor. director decision, and the director may or may not ask me for my recommendation. I had three different directors while I was there, and I would say there's no consistent involvement of me in the promotional process. I don't recall that charge impacting my ability to supervise now Commander Meader. It happened. I can't remember what discipline he got out of it even.

PH: 216.241.3918

It was

- before my time. I probably was assigned to patrol
- 2 during that time and wouldn't have had a lot of
- 3 | connection to it.
- 4 Q. Okay. So the fact that one of your command
- 5 | staff was charged with and apparently determined to have
- 6 been untruthful within his job didn't impact your
- 7 | working relationship with him whatsoever?
- 8 A. No. I don't think it impacted my ability to
- 9 effectively deal with him. And you said the
- 10 | investigation happened internally, but it was really
- about more off duty conduct.
- 12 Q. I believe you said that most untruthfulness
- 13 | findings result in a recommendation of termination. Is
- 14 that your testimony?
- 15 A. That's what I said. Yes
- 16 O. Why is that?
- 17 A. As I said before, it's one of the most egregious
- 18 | violations of rules. We need to be able to trust an
- officer's words. If a COE -- say the president of Ohio
- 20 | State University runs a red light and an officer that's
- been an officer for six months writes him a ticket for
- running a red light, it's the president of Ohio State
- University saying, no, I didn't, and a six month officer
- 24 | saying, yes, they did. You have to be able to trust
- 25 their testimony and know that they're telling the truth.

- 1 It's extremely important. If they write a report we
- need to know that the report is written down accurately.
- If they say that they saw a weapon on somebody, they
- 4 need to be believed that they saw a weapon on somebody.
- 5 That they're not planting evidence. That if they turned
- 6 all the property in, that they turned all the property
- 7 in that they recovered other than some of it. It's
- 8 critical.
- 9 Q. Has the division ever found an officer to have
- 10 acted outside of policy for planting evidence?
- 11 A. My history is only 39 years.
- 12 Q. In 39 has that happened?
- 13 A. Planting evidence, not to my knowledge. I
- 14 remember that one, I believe a sergeant, I think he was
- an officer at the time, may have given a false statement
- about what had happened, but I don't believe I've ever
- 17 heard of planting evidence as an allegation against
- 18 | somebody. I mean, I'm sure that we've had defendants in
- 19 criminal cases say that wasn't mine or it was planted,
- 20 but not to my knowledge have we had an investigation
- 21 | sustained for that.
- Q. Okay. Has the division ever processed or found

- 23 untruthfulness in the context of use of force
- 24 | allegations?
- 25 A. Yes.

Q. How many times?

2 Α. I don't know. One case is standing out. 3 Officer Baldwin was involved in a pursuit, and the suspect ultimately crashed into Officer Baldwin's car, I 4 5 believe. Either crashed into the back of it or at least 6 butted up against that I think it was a pickup truck. 7 Officer Baldwin got out of the driver's side, but 8 because his car was touching the pickup truck he ran up 9 to the driver's door, but the driver had already been pulled out of the other side from an officer on the 10 11 other side. So the officers on the other side came 12 around, pulled him out, put him on the ground, Officer 13 Baldwin came up around the front of the pickup truck, 14 came around to the group and at some point in time he 15 kicked this particular suspect, maybe in the head. 16 not sure where, but the suspect was already on the 17 ground under control and it was outside of policy. 18 the sergeant came up to the particular situation he did 19 an investigation, he did not report that use of force. 20 So the sergeant wrote that up, but because it was a 21 pursuit it was individually investigated by a lieutenant 22 who then reviewed the video and somehow heard, saw in a 23 pretty bad video this kick, and then an investigation 24 pursued, and the officer then said that he had filed a 25 report and left it on the sergeant's desk about the kick

- and didn't believe him. He was departmentally charged,
- he was scheduled for a hearing and all of this. The
- FOP, his representatives, everybody said he left the
- 4 report on the desk, and my hearing was delayed by ten
- 5 minutes when the FOP came in and said we need a few
- 6 minutes. They came in, the officer sat down and said I
- 7 | lied. I recommended termination and he was fired.
- 8 | Another officer used I think either a flashlight or
- 9 baton on somebody and didn't report it right away.
- 10 Within an hour or two he came back to the substation and
- 11 told the supervisor about it. He was charged with
- 12 untruthfulness.
- Q. Was there any discipline for him?
- 14 A. I recommended termination, but the director
- allowed him to keep his job.
- 16 Q. Did he have discipline?
- 17 A. Absolutely. He got a suspension, but he did not
- get terminated.
- Q. Was there any kind of retraining or counseling
- or anything that went along with that?
- 21 A. I'm sure there was.
- Q. Was there any tracking of that officer's future
- 23 conduct to ensure that he didn't use unnecessary force

- 24 | again or lie about it?
- 25 A. I'm absolutely positive that the chain of

- command was paying close attention to that particular
- officer. He happened to be devastated by what he had
- 3 done, and actually a very religious person, and he was
- 4 far more upset with him than anybody could have been and
- 5 he's gone on to be a very stellar employee. I know that
- 6 I was checking up on him, and I know that his chain of
- 7 command was.
- 8 Q. That first officer, I think you said that it was
- 9 | Baldwin, who admitted to lying late in the
- 10 investigation, was he actually terminated?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Did the arbitrator uphold that finding?
- 13 A. I can't remember if he went to an arbitrator or
- 14 | civil service commission. I remember it was appealed, I
- 15 | just can't remember what body. I'm thinking it was
- probably an arbitrator, but I do believe that that
- 17 termination held.
- 18 Q. It held?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. I'm going to ask you some questions now about
- the shooting of James England. That's the case that
- 22 involved Officer Abel. When were you first alerted to
- 23 Abel's use of deadly force in this context?
- 24 A. I assume the day that it occurred. I asked to

be notified of all police involved shootings, and I

Page: 90

- tried very hard, I probably got out to about 90 percent
- of them personally during my tenure as chief.
- Q. Did you actually go to the scene of the shooting
- 4 of James England?
- 5 A. I don't think I went to that one.
- 6 Q. Okay. So when you were first notified what were
- 7 | you told?
- 8 A. Actually, I'm pretty sure I didn't go to that
- 9 one. I would have been told what the circumstances
- 10 were. We talked before about my involvement in
- 11 investigations and I tried not to be involved because I
- 12 might have to make a decision later on about that. I
- wanted fresh eyes and all of that. Basically when I
- went out to the scene I ensured that the CIRT team was
- there, that they had the resources they need to get the
- 16 job done, do the investigation, make sure that the
- officer was being taken care of with regard to support
- 18 team, any resources that they needed like an attorney or
- 19 anything like that. The FOP usually took care of that,
- 20 but just to make sure that the officer was doing okay.
- 21 The division has a policy that if you are involved in a
- 22 situation like that that you have to see a psychologist
- before you're able to come back to work.
- Q. Okay. So specifically for the case when Officer
- 25 Abel shot James England you were notified, and then what

- was your first involvement actually in the review of this use of force?
- A. I don't remember any involvement until the chain
  of command had made their recommendation. Firearms
  Review Board, I might have gotten a heads-up that they
  said it was outside of policy, just like maybe in an
  executive staff meeting or something, but I don't
  remember any real involvement until it came to me for a
  decision on whether or not we should file departmental
- 11 Q. Okay. How did it come to you?
- 12 It would have been brought to the executive Α. 13 staff after -- the deputy chiefs I asked them to take --14 when they thought there was going to be departmental 15 charges or a written reprimand, I asked them to run the 16 investigations by the Professional Standards Bureau 17 discipline grievance lieutenants that I mentioned 18 before, because they're basically the prosecutors in the 19 division for misconduct.
- 20 **Q.** Okay.

charges.

A. So I asked them to review the case for due
process, just cause, all of that. Fortunately a lot of
the people that take that job are attorneys, so they
understand that process very well with regard to
disciplinary cases. That's their job is to present

- 1 discipline cases. So while we think they're guilty, did 2 we follow all the contractual rules? Do we have just 3 Did we do the process? Is this a thorough 4 investigation? What's the precedent for the discipline 5 on this? So they prepped and gave the information to 6 the deputy chief, and then the deputy chief would come 7 in and tell me they're recommending departmental 8 charges, and even though that was the process that I had 9 asked to be implemented. There might have been a couple 10 of times where things came to be before it went to PSB, 11 but they always got the case sooner or later.
- Q. Like what actual documentation comes to you,
  specifically in James England, what documentation did
  you receive?
  - A. The deputy chief would have briefed me on the incident and depending on how clear the evidence was they would either give me the entire package or I would just go ahead and follow through with departmental charges being filed based on the information provided by them, lieutenants in the discipline office, and then I would have my chief's hearing. Often times I wouldn't read the entire investigation before then. I would have the charges filed and then read it closer to the actual hearing, because often times those were at least 30 days away or more, and depending on the size of the

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 1 | investigation I may not have time to read it that
- 2 particular day.
- Q. In this case with James England how did that
- 4 | happen?
- 5 A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. The routing sheet would be indicative of how
- 8 | quickly that turned over, but I don't have that routing
- 9 sheet for some reason.
- 10 Q. I have it. I'll show it to you in a little bit.
- 11 What did you do between the time that you received
- 12 notification of the FRB and the chain of command's
- 13 | findings? Between that point and the point of your
- 14 hearing, what did you do in relation to this case?
- 15 A. I would have read the investigation and the
- 16 chain of command comments.
- 17 Q. Okay. What specifically did you read in the
- 18 investigation?
- 19 A. Well, we typically read all of the statements.
- 20 | I didn't necessarily look at the property slip and the
- 21 diagrams if it wasn't relevant. In this case it was,
- 22 but I would look at photos. Most of the information in
- 23 | the case, unless there was something that isn't relevant
- 24 at all. Some cases have lots of paperwork that might be

25 phone records for somebody that is 100 pages of phone

- records, I wouldn't have read all of those unless it was
- 2 relevant to the case.
- Q. Did you review any memos from anyone within the
- 4 chain of command relating to their findings before the
- 5 hearing?
- 6 A. That's what I mentioned before. I would have
- 7 | read their chain of command comments.
- 8 Q. Okay. Did you review Lieutenant Knight's memo?
- 9 A. I don't have a specific memory of that, but I
- 10 would assume, yes.
- 11 Q. Would you have reviewed Griffis' memory?
- 12 A. I'm sure I did.
- 13 Q. Why did you have a hearing?
- 14 A. Because having heard about it from the deputy
- chief and the chain of command comments I had a belief
- that it might have been outside of policy, so I charged
- 17 | him that way.
- 18 Q. What led you to believe that it might be
- 19 out-of-policy?
- 20 A. The fact that there was a lot of information
- that said that this subject was handcuffed.
- Q. Okay. Anything else aside from the handcuffing?
- 23 A. It was just weird. It was a very strange
- 24 circumstance. It was hard to imagine the officer
- dangling on the door and the danger that they're in on

Page: 95

- one side of the door, and the suspect and the dogs on
- the other side of the door. Was it secure or not? So
- 3 | just based on the information that I had, I felt like
- 4 this doesn't sound right.
- 5 Q. Okay. Where does the hearing happen?
- 6 A. My office.
- 7 Q. And who's present?
- 8 A. You have the list probably.
- 9 Q. Generally.
- 10 A. Generally it's the officer, a representative
- 11 from the FOP. At times they bring an attorney, then I
- 12 asked chain of command to come in as well, at least the
- deputy chief, the commander, and sometimes the
- 14 | lieutenant into the hearings. That wasn't for all seven
- 15 | years, but as I grew into my job I decided that that was
- a good way to mentor and training the chain of command,
- 17 | having them actually hear all of this information and
- 18 | see the process so they have a better understanding of
- 19 it. I would invite them in to hear the case. And then,
- of course, the PSB, discipline grievance lieutenants
- 21 | would be there. Sometimes one, sometimes two.
- 22 | Sometimes the commander of professional standards, and
- then somebody from Internal Affairs who is kind of like

- 24 the person to do the recording, and if they were the
- investigator answer questions if I have them.

- 1 Q. How was it recorded?
- 2 A. A little audio recorder.
- Q. Were those audio recordings preserved?
- 4 A. I know they're preserved with the investigative
- 5 package. I don't know what the record retention
- 6 schedule is on those. If there's a sustained finding it
- 7 | might be different. That's the chief's hearing. The
- 8 criminal investigation would probably be kept on hand
- 9 all the time.
- 10 Q. I'm going to show you a document here that was
- 11 | previously marked in another deposition as Abel Exhibit
- 12 9.
- 13
- 14 (Thereupon, Abel Exhibit 9 was shown.)
- 15
- 16 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 17 Q. This is an intra-divisional memo to you from
- 18 | Lieutenant Knight related to the FRB regarding his
- 19 recommendations, I quess. I made this a little smaller.
- 20 If you need it bigger, let me know?
- 21 A. It's fine.
- 22 Q. What is it?
- 23 A. That would be the chain of command comments.
- 24 | Sometimes if they're very brief they would write it on a
- form called a routing sheet, and often times when they

- 1 have more to say than within policy, or whatever, they
- 2 are expected to write down their rational or
- 3 recommendation of finding.
- 4 Q. Okay. And you had this before the hearing,
- 5 right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Did you review it?
- 8 A. I would have to say that most probably, yes. I 9 wouldn't have read just one and not read all of them.
- 10 Q. Okay. So looking on page two here, Knight
- 11 states that it was his belief that Abel's use of force
- was not objectively reasonable and was intentional and
- in violation of policy, right?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. And he recommended bypassing progressive
- 16 discipline, right?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. What does that mean?
- 19 A. Well, a charge such as using deadly force, much
- as I described earlier, would not be something that I
- 21 | would want to see result in a counseling session or a
- 22 documented constructive counseling. It's serious. You
- 23 | used your firearm, we think it's a violation, so
- therefore, I wanted the opportunity to weigh in on that

without the chain of command issuing discipline and

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

being done with that.

I had a situation along those lines with an officer who had an OVI, and the chain of command ruled on it and didn't tell me about it. It was his second OVI, and when I found out that it was sent to IA without my knowledge I had it reopened at a hearing and recommended termination. In that particular case the deputy chief didn't tell me about it and made the decision, so I reprimanded the deputy chief also. And because no discipline had been issued I was able to have a hearing. If discipline had been issued, I couldn't redo it.

- Q. Okay. I'm going to show you another document in relation to Abel's shooting of James England, and this is Knight Exhibit 16.
- 16
- 17 (Thereupon, Knight Exhibit 16 was shown.)
- 18
- 19 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 20 Q. This is the routing sheet for the investigation
- into the shooting of James England, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Did you review this before the hearing?
- 24 A. I'm sure it was part of the package. It doesn't

PH: 216.241.3918

tell me much. I wouldn't have paid much attention to

- 1 | it.
- 2 Q. It's multiple pages, but what this tells you is
- that the chain of command recommended discipline, right?
- 4 A. I don't believe that Sergeant Griffis made a
- 5 disciplinary recommendation.
- 6 Q. Right. Other than Sergeant Griffis, because he
- 7 attached a different letter, everyone else in the chain
- 8 of command recommended discipline, right?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. Here's the third page. Just to make sure we're
- 11 accurate, everyone other than Sergeant Griffis, who is
- 12 the lowest on the chain of command recommended --
- 13 A. Can you repeat the question? You're fading.
- 14 Q. I'm sorry. I just want to make sure that this
- three page routing sheet tells us that everyone in the
- chain of command other than Sergeant Griffis recommended
- 17 | discipline?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. And Sergeant Griffis is the lowest level on the
- 20 chain of command of Officer Abel, right?
- 21 A. And I don't know that this page does exactly
- what you said because some of them say, "see attached
- letter," so I'd have to look at this closer to see if
- 24 they actually made that recommendation on this routing
- sheet. Gardner did. Knight just said, "see attached

- 1 response," so his was in the letter.
- 2 Q. The letter we just looked at, right?
- $3 \mid A.$  Yes.
- 4 Q. Which he did recommend discipline?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. Gardner says, "reviewed recommendations." What
- 7 does that mean?
- 8 A. If you'll scroll up a page.
- 9 Q. There we go. So Gardner on this routing sheet
- 10 | indicated that he reviewed Sergeant Griffis'
- recommendation and disagreed with it, right?
- 12 A. Yeah. So look at the dates on the far right.
- 13 The bottom page I believe is the earliest page.
- MR. MILLER: I'm going to object as to
- form a little bit on this. Can we be clear as to
- whether we're talking about this as a single routing
- sheet or are these different routing sheets?
- MS. GELSOMINO: I don't know the
- 19 answer to that.
- 20 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 21 Q. Is this a single or multiple routing sheets?
- 22 A. There's multiple pages, obviously, but it's part
- of one package. But if you look at the dates on the
- 24 right, I believe the last page was the first page,
- because that started back in November of '15, I believe.

- 1 So it came to Deputy Chief Kuebler and he distributes 2 the investigation to the firearms board members, they 3 make their recommendations, and then it comes back to him to send to the chain of command that it belongs to, 4 and in this case it was his. So he's sending it down 5 6 for them to review. Gardner sends it to Knight, who 7 sends it to Griffis. Griffis reads it, writes his 8 recommendation, and then after Griffis has made his 9 recommendation it goes to Knight. And you can see that Griffis got it in November. He forwarded it a month 10 11 later or so. Knight got it in December, and he had it 12 for about a week. Gardner got it on the 6th of January, 13 and he forward it on the 29th. So, that kind of tells 14 you how long they had the investigation, reviewed it,
- Q. That makes sense. So, Griffis was the first one to actually review it and make a determination?

and took the time to write their comments.

18 A. Correct.

15

- Q. So Griffis is the lowest on the chain of command for Abel, right, because he's the sergeant?
- A. Immediate supervisor. And the contract requires that the immediate supervisor's opinion matters greatly.
- 23 **Q.** Why?
- A. Because they're the closest to the officer, knowing who they are, how they work, what they do, all

- of that kind of thing. In article 10, I believe 10.3,
- 2 | it discusses weight of the immediate supervisor's
- opinion.
- 4 Q. Do you agree with that?
- 5 A. I believe it's important. I don't know that I
- 6 give it the weight that it's been given. I believe that
- 7 a supervisor of six months doesn't have nearly the
- 8 knowledge and experience of a chief for 39 years, or 7
- 9 years, or whatever. My experience, my knowledge, my
- 10 training, my education, all of that, and my opinion
- mattered greatly with regard to these things compared to
- 12 | somebody who this may be the first police involved
- shooting investigation that they've seen, when I've seen
- 14 | hundreds of them.
- 15 Q. Does the division have any concerns regarding an
- immediate supervisor's potential bias toward an officer?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. How is that dealt with?
- 19 A. Through training. We talk about bias every
- 20 year. There's training about bias-based profiling,
- implicit bias, and different things. We're always
- 22 trying to make sure that people are making decisions
- 23 based on objectivity rather than subjectively on who
- 24 they know, how they know them, all that kind of stuff.
- We have rules in place that says if you were part of --

- 1 | like an IA investigator is not allowed to investigate a
- family member or a friend. It's right into the SOP.
- You can't do that. You have to recuse yourself. If you
- 4 | were involved in a particular incident as a sergeant
- 5 | you're not allowed to make a ruling in that particular
- 6 incident for the officers under your command.
- 7 Q. Can you say that last part again, please?
- 8 A. I meant investigation. You're not allowed to do 9 the investigation.
- 10 Q. If you're a sergeant?
- 11 A. That was in the incident. If you were part of
- an incident, you're not allowed to do the investigation.
- Q. Okay. Because in this case Sergeant Griffis was
- 14 part of the incident?
- 15 A. Yes. Correct. I misspoke.
- 16 **Q.** Okay.
- 17 A. You're not allowed to do the investigation, and
- 18 | that's written into the rules as well.
- 19 Q. But you can make a ruling?
- 20 A. Yeah. The contract basically requires that.
- 21 Q. Right. In some departments there are like
- independent review boards, or civilian police
- accountably review boards and stuff like that. Is there
- any kind of independent review of officer complaints or
- 25 the disciplinary process within the division of police

- 1 in Columbus?
- 2 A. I would say nothing like we're going to get next
- year. There's different things. First of all, all of
- 4 | the records are available to anybody. If an
- 5 investigation of a complaint comes in and the person
- 6 didn't like it, they can appeal. There's nothing formal
- 7 until next year probably.
- 8 Q. Do you think it's important to have some kind of
- 9 independent review of officer conduct outside of chain
- 10 of command?
- 11 A. Well, I think it's important if you have a
- 12 system in place that doesn't have checks and balances
- 13 that as a culture of corruption, misbehavior, all of
- 14 that, a lack of transparency. Like in California, as I
- said, somebody should be looking at who that is
- happening with by whatever. I think if you're going to
- 17 have civilian review that it is something that comes
- with some understanding. Obviously, in a criminal case,
- 19 the civilian review is either a Grand Jury or a jury if
- they're charged criminally.
- Q. Right. During the time of these shootings in
- 22 2015, 2016, there was no independent review of policy
- violation determination, right?
- 24 A. Correct.
- Q. Okay. Let's look at the hearing transcript.

```
1
    You said that you reviewed this in advance of the
2
    deposition, right?
3
    Α.
            Yes.
4
             So this I don't believe has been previously
    0.
5
    marked, so I'm going to mark this as Exhibit 2. I'm
6
    going to run through some specific parts of this. I'm
7
    sorry. This actually was marked as Kuebler Exhibit 20.
8
    I'm going to keep that as Kuebler Exhibit 20.
9
10
            (Thereupon, Kuebler Exhibit 20 was shown.)
11
12
    BY MS. GELSOMINO:
13
             I'm going to go through certain parts of this
    Q.
14
    transcript. If there's ever any point that you want to
15
    look at other parts, just tell me.
16
    Α.
            Okav.
17
             I'm skipping ahead to page seven. At this point
    Q.
18
    on page seven the Union attorney is comparing this case
19
    of Abel to the McClellan case, and we talked about the
20
    McClellan case. What did you understand the Union
21
    attorney to be arquing here?
22
            Well, the Union attorney was all about not
    Α.
23
    trying to second guess, you know, when you're seated at
24
    your desk as compared to being compared to being in the
```

heat of the moment with bad guys and suspects and other

PH: 216.241.3918

25

- things. So they were trying to say that here's a case
- where this officer fired from the shed, and I think they
- were trying to argue that Officer Abel was in more
- 4 danger than McClellan to some degree. I'm speculating
- bere. I think that's what you asked me to do.
- 6 Q. Of how you understood it.
- 7 A. Yeah. I think they were trying to say that the
- 8 | situation involving Officer Abel is maybe even more
- 9 dangerous than McClellan.
- 10 Q. Was this a compelling argument to you?
- 11 A. I mean, I took all of it into consideration.
- 12 You can see my questions at the end were still
- challenging the circumstances. All of it is part of my
- 14 consideration.
- Q. Was this part of the defense, the Union
- 16 attorney's argument, a factor that impacted your
- decision to overturn discipline in this case?
- 18 A. You said "overturn discipline." No discipline
- 19 had been leveled at this point in time. I'm having a
- 20 hearing to determine discipline. It's just the
- departmental charges, whether or not they're sustained
- 22 or not, just to be clear.
- 23 Q. Thank you for that. So in the end you found
- 24 that Abel was not quilty of departmental charges, right?
- 25 A. I determined that he was not in violation of our

- 1 rules.
- 2 Q. And did this Union attorney's argument regarding
- 3 | McClellan and the fact that McClellan's discipline was
- 4 overturned in arbitration a factor that impacted your
- 5 decision to find that Abel was not in violation of
- 6 departmental policy?
- 7 A. I don't break down my decision-making based on
- 8 whether this was five percent or ten percent or anything
- 9 like that, but, obviously, I listened to the whole
- 10 presentation. I well understood the McClellan case, and
- 11 what I knew about the McClellan case certainly would
- 12 have played into my decision-making.
- 13 Q. Okay. So I moved to page 13, and down here
- 14 | there's a question from you that starts, "but you're not
- on that side of the door, so the danger to you is no
- 16 | longer being pulled in." Do you see that?
- 17 A. I do.
- 18 Q. Did you believe that when Abel was not being
- 19 pulled into the door that he was no longer in danger
- 20 that would warrant the use of deadly force?
- 21 A. He could have been in danger, but he might not
- 22 have known about it. The guy might have had a gun. You
- don't do might haves, you do what you know.
- 24 Q. Right.
- 25 A. So, I mean, we had a former chief of police that

- 1 shot a burglar who was standing outside of his house.
- 2 He was found to be not in violation of the firearms
- policy. The burglar wasn't attacking him or anything
- 4 | like that. He was standing outside. So -- what was the
- 5 | question?
- 6 Q. So is it a violation of departmental policy then
- 7 to use deadly force based on a speculation of potential
- 8 danger?
- 9 A. Well, it has to be more than speculation. You
- need to believe that you're in danger.
- 11 Q. In order to use deadly force, according to the
- 12 division policy, an officer must be able to articulate
- an actual imminent fear of death or great bodily harm,
- 14 | correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. In this case in the Abel hearing were you
- 17 | questioning whether or not Abel had an actual fear of
- 18 | imminent death or great bodily harm as opposed to a
- 19 | speculative fear?
- 20 A. I was questioning what type of danger he was in.
- It's a lot harder to prove you're in danger when there's
- a degree of separation with another person and there's a
- 23 | barrier --
- Q. I'm sorry. After you said there was a barrier

25 you broke up.

- 1 A. So, having the ability to take cover isn't
- 2 | always total protection, but it's certainly a factor of
- whether or not there's a true danger to you. The
- 4 officer can't just think that he's in trouble, he has to
- 5 | believe that there's a threat that, you know, he could
- 6 be hurt.
- 7 Q. Did you learn something at some point in this
- 8 hearing that led you to believe that Abel actually
- 9 believed that he was in imminent danger of death or
- 10 great bodily harm?
- 11 A. I came to the belief that the danger that I had
- 12 | read about was different than I heard about. Yes. I
- 13 | felt that he explained the type of danger that he was in
- 14 and how he got there, what different aspects of that
- were to the point where what I had read seemed different
- 16 than what I had heard.
- 17 Q. What was the danger that he was in that you
- 18 heard about in this hearing that lead you to find that
- 19 he did not violate departmental rules?
- 20 A. How close he described to being pulled into the
- 21 porch or whatever, that room. It sounded to me like he
- 22 was -- it was very possible that he could have been
- 23 pulled into the room. Tactically you wouldn't want to
- 24 necessarily be in that position, but when the guy
- grabbed his arm as he described, then he is in danger if

- 1 he does pull him into this small area with barking
- dangerous dogs and being on that side he could have been
- injured, knocked unconscious, you know, lost a weapon,
- 4 whatever. I believe that he explained the danger that
- 5 he was in to a degree that it became objectively
- 6 reasonable that he felt that way and took the action
- 7 that he did.
- 8 Q. What was the actual and imminent threat of death
- 9 or great bodily harm that Abel was facing at the time
- 10 | that he used deadly force?
- 11 A. Being pulled into that room by the suspect, and
- either being mauled by dogs, or disarmed by the suspect,
- or being knocked unconscious and potentially being
- 14 injured.
- 15 Q. Did Abel articulate a fear of the dogs?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Did Abel articulate a fear of being knocked
- 18 unconscious?
- 19 A. It's in here. I don't remember if it was the
- 20 attorney or Abel saying it.
- Q. Was the suspect, England, handcuffed at the time
- 22 | that he was shot by Abel?
- 23 A. I have to believe that he probably was. There's
- 24 no other real good explanation for the way that we found

him later. I don't have proof of that, but logic says,

- 1 yes, he probably was.
- 2 Q. So if Abel -- strike that. If England was
- 3 | handcuffed at the time that he was shot by Abel, how
- 4 | could he have potentially disarmed Abel?
- 5 A. Well, you read the comments from the attorney
- 6 | who described two officers being shot and killed in
- 7 another jurisdiction by a handcuffed prisoner. I,
- 8 myself, have had problems with handcuffed prisoners.
- 9 They can be dangerous. We had one that kicked an
- officer with his foot while he was handcuffed.
- 11 Certainly restrains are a good thing, but they're not
- 12 necessarily something that prevents somebody from
- 13 seriously injuring or killing an officer.
- 14 Q. There was no indication that England ever
- attempted to disarm Abel or any other officer, correct?
- 16 A. I don't believe that anybody described that,
- 17 correct.
- 18 Q. And likewise, there was no allegation that
- 19 England ever made any threat to any officer, right?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 21 answer.
- 22 A. I can't be certain of the description of his
- 23 | language. I remember he was -- the statement said that
- 24 he was resisting their attempts to get him to leave the
- house. He was, obviously, attempting to resist arrest.

- I don't know if he was described as having threatened
- the officers. I think they told him to put the dogs
- 3 away and he would not do that.
- 4 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 5 Q. There were other officers on the scene who
- 6 indicated that they did not know why Abel shot, right?
- 7 A. I believe so.
- 8 Q. Who said that?
- 9 A. I don't know. I don't remember which one said
- which.
- 11 Q. Do you know when they said that?
- 12 A. Excuse me.
- Q. When did they say that? Like in what context?
- 14 A. I don't know if they said it to each other then,
- 15 | or if they said it in their interviews with the CIRT
- 16 team.
- 17 Q. Did you ever make any effort to interview the
- 18 | witness officer directly?
- 19 A. That would have been inappropriate for me to get
- 20 | involved in the investigation.
- Q. Well, I mean, after like the conclusion of the
- 22 investigation. You already testified that you felt it
- was important for England to have an opportunity to talk
- 24 to you in person to explain things, right?
- 25 A. Right.

- Q. Did you ever attempt to talk to anybody else who
- witnessed this in person so you could get a better
- 3 understanding of what they observed?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 **Q.** Why not?
- 6 A. It wasn't something that I felt that I needed to
- 7 do. I have an understanding of the investigation. I
- 8 understood that that was the case, but I also have
- 9 enough experience and knowledge to know that just
- 10 because you didn't see it, hear it or understand what it
- was, doesn't mean that it wasn't going on. I've had
- 12 lots of conflicting statements before from people that
- didn't see what it was that caused them to fire. Other
- 14 people have been involved in the same situations, and
- some fire, some don't. I didn't consider that something
- 16 | that was relevant once I made my decision.
- 17 Q. Had you decided to give those people an
- opportunity to explain their version of events in person
- 19 you could have done that, right? You could have asked
- 20 | them to talk to you about it?
- 21 A. I could have, but, I mean, I don't get involved
- in the investigation. So if you're talking about after
- the chief's hearing, I could have, yes.
- Q. Okay. Do you defer to the account of fear of

death or serious bodily harm by an officer who uses

- 1 deadly force?
- 2 A. What was the first part of the question?
- Q. Do you defer to the officer's account?
- 4 | A. I don't defer.
- 5 Q. When there are conflicting statements about
- 6 justification for a use of force do you accept the
- 7 | shooting officer's account over the other officer's
- 8 | accounts?
- 9 A. Not necessarily, no. It's all taken into
- 10 consideration.
- 11 Q. But you only give the shooting officer the
- 12 opportunity to explain themselves in person, right?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 14 answer.
- 15 A. Yeah. The other officers are not part of the
- 16 chief's hearing.
- 17 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 18 Q. Do you accept the shooting officer's account of
- 19 their own fear in relation to their justification for
- 20 the use of force?
- 21 A. I don't know what you mean by accept.
- Q. Well, if an officer tells you that they were
- afraid and therefore used deadly force, do you
- interrogate that fear in any way?
- 25 A. Well, first of all, I would only have questions

- if I thought that they were in violation. investigation that didn't result in recommendations for sustained violation of the rules, I wouldn't have any connection to that investigation. We're only talking about those that somebody has said they're outside of policy. So I would ask questions of that involved officer, but if you mean accept, like, do I just believe it and leave it, no.
  - Q. Okay. So on page 15 of this transcript, your comments on the bottom you state, "it's not your tactics that I'm judging, but I think the tactics do matter in how we resolve some situations." What did you mean by that?
  - A. Tactics are extremely important with regard to preventing situations where we might need to use deadly force. A number of things do go the right way because officers use good tactics. After the Fegurson situation I prepared a three hour training course that specifically talked about tactics that could be used to prevent deadly force. I trained personally more than 500 CPD personnel on how to use good tactics so that they can avoid using deadly force. So, yes, they're very important in how to resolve some situations and this happens daily among CPD officers that they're using very good tactics and not shooting the hundreds of

- 1 thousands of people that they see with guns or in
- 2 situations that could be potentially dangerous.
- Q. What was that training called?
- 4 A. Pride Saves Lives. I even appeared on PBS news
- 5 | hour weekend. It got national attention and they
- 6 profiled it in their news weekend report.
- 7 Q. Did you say pride, P-R-I-D-E?
- 8 A. That's the acronym for the core values at the
- 9 time in the division of police. Professionalism,
- 10 respect, integrity, discipline and enthusiasm. Those
- 11 | five things can save lives.
- 12 Q. Did you create a Power Point presentation or any
- 13 kind of materials for that?
- 14 A. I sure did.
- 15 Q. Do you still have those?
- 16 A. Yes.
- MR. MILLER: Counsel, we produced
- 18 those.
- MS. GELSOMINO: Thank you. I was
- 20 going to ask you.
- 21 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- Q. Okay. So in terms of a tactical review in the
- 23 context of this disciplinary hearing, why did you say
- 24 that you were not judging tactics in a chief's hearing?

25 A. Because tactics aren't a rule of conduct. It

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

doesn't say that you can't go over an open door or lean It doesn't say that you have to -- you know, like what was mentioned in here is that this sergeant pulled into the driveway next door and Officer Abel was I believe disturbed because he thought here's this felony suspect that they're trying to arrest now just got a warning, and even an officer on the street you try to maintain a low profile if you're trying to sneak up on somebody so they don't run. Running often results in either a use of force or the suspect getting away or something else. So good tactics mean trying to be as safe as possible. It's like why we don't put our beacons on when we're trying to stop a traffic violator from a half mile away, because they have a half mile to turn down streets and that kind of stuff. You use good tactics for your own safety, to reduce resistance, and that ends up being for the suspect's safety, and you use good tactics to protect innocent people.

- Q. Can tactical decisions impact your determination of the reasonableness of use of force?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. In this case, did they?
- A. Well, again, I can't discipline him for reaching in the door or anything like that. But, yeah, if an officer were to walk into the middle of the high speed

- lane on the freeway and a car is coming at that person,
- the cop, and the cop shoots at the car because he's in
- 3 | imminent danger, his tactical decision to go into that
- 4 | lane of traffic would be, you know, totally
- unreasonable, but you could argue that the car was
- 6 causing imminent danger. It's all about the
- 7 reasonableness of the entire situation, but there's no
- 8 | rule that I could discipline for with regard to tactics.
- 9 Q. In that case if an officer were to walk into
- oncoming traffic and then use that oncoming traffic as a
- 11 justification of a use of force, would you find that use
- of force to be unreasonable, or outside of policy I
- 13 | should say?
- 14 A. That's the finding, outside of policy. I had a
- 15 | very similar situation like that when I was on the
- 16 | Firearms Review Board. An officer was trying to stop a
- drunk driver and stood in the middle of the only exit
- 18 for that particular person driving out of an exit, and
- when this car started approaching him he started
- 20 shooting at the vehicle. There were a number of things
- 21 wrong with that. But yes, I recommended that that
- 22 | firearm's incident be ruled outside of policy, and
- practically everybody else disagreed with me because
- 24 they said he's in imminent danger. But I wrote a 14
- 25 | page explanation as to why I thought it was outside of

- 1 policy, and ultimately, I believe it was Chief Jackson,
- 2 ruled that it was sustained, but he issued no
- 3 | discipline.
- 4 Q. How is that any different than the situation
- 5 here where Abel put himself in this position that he
- 6 then relied upon in attempting to justify his use of
- 7 force?
- 8 A. You go knock on an apartment door because you're
- 9 serving a warrant and the guy comes rushing out with a
- deadly weapon or a knife or whatever, you're not going
- 11 to discipline them for standing in that doorway or
- 12 hallway or something else. I mean, it depends on all of
- 13 the circumstances. It's not unreasonable to try to
- reach in and unlock a door. It's not unreasonable to
- 15 try to grab somebody. It could have been bad tactics,
- it doesn't mean that it was wrong. It doesn't mean that
- 17 | it was in violation of the rules. I understand that it
- may be hard to comprehend, but you can't say use good
- 19 tactics, and if you don't you're going to get in
- 20 trouble, because sometimes the circumstances don't allow
- 21 that.
- I was driving down Mound Street when I was an
- officer on the street with my seatbelt on and some guy
- runs out in front of the cruiser with a handgun in his
- hand. We didn't intentionally have bad tactics, but

- we're stuck and we have to run out. Sometimes the
- circumstances you fall into based on whatever is
- 3 | happening in front out you.
- 4 Q. In this case with Abel, do you believe that he
- 5 | made bad tactical decisions?
- 6 A. Well, I think the fact that he was unable to
- 7 | maintain footing, he was dangling rather than -- I think
- 8 he was not standing on the ground he testified to,
- 9 that's not the best tactical position, but that's not
- 10 why the situation was determined by me to be objectively
- 11 reasonable.
- 12 Q. In this case Abel made bad tactical decisions
- that put him into a situation?
- 14 A. What bad tactical situation?
- 15 Q. That's what I'm asking you. Strike that. Do
- 16 you believe that Abel made a bad tactical decision by
- putting himself in a position to lose his footing?
- 18 A. I wouldn't necessarily describe it as bad
- 19 tactics. I've been off the ground before trying to
- 20 crawl in a window myself. Sometimes that's the
- 21 circumstances. You're trying to go check out an open
- 22 window, an open door, you're in a bad position. I'm not
- going to say it was bad tactics, it's a tactic that put
- 24 | him in a bad position.
- Q. Do you believe that Abel made sound tactical

## decisions in his interaction with James England?

- 2 A. I will have to say that I don't know all of the
- 3 | tactics that he used, so I can't -- as far as what I can
- 4 | tell from reading this, I don't think that he was in
- 5 violation of this policy because of his tactical
- 6 decisions.
- 7 Q. Well, you determined that you didn't think he
- 8 | was in violation of the policy at all, right?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. But you raised in this hearing tactical
- decisions. So, do you believe that any of the tactical
- 12 decisions that Abel made were unsound or potentially
- increased the danger of the situation?
- 14 A. I believe I already testified that him reaching
- 15 through the door and not being able to maintain his
- 16 | footing on the ground was, you know, putting him in a
- 17 bad position.
- 18 Q. Okay. And then as a result of him putting
- 19 himself into a bad position, he then claimed that that
- 20 was part of the justification for him using deadly
- 21 force, right?
- 22 A. No. He testified that he was in fear of being
- 23 | pulled in. He said he was being pulled into the opening
- 24 by the suspect.
- Q. And he was in a position to be able to be pulled

- into the door by the suspect because he put himself
- 2 | through the door and in a position where he lost his
- 3 | footing, right?
- 4 A. That's what happened. I don't know if that
- 5 | would have been different if he had been able to
- 6 maintain his feet on the ground either, but yes, that
- 7 | was the position that he was in.
- 8 Q. By firing his gun did Abel prevent himself from
- 9 being pulled into the porch area?
- 10 A. I don't know. He fired his weapon because he
- 11 | was in fear for the reasons I said earlier.
- 12 Q. Did you, or did anyone in the division, review
- 13 Abel or any other officers' tactical decisions in
- 14 relation to the arrest and the use of force on James
- 15 England?
- 16 A. I only have knowledge of what I did. I don't
- 17 know what they did.
- 18 Q. Well, you're the chief of police at the time,
- 19 right?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you've been designated here to testify on
- 22 behalf of the city?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. So you're here to testify today on all the

information reasonably known to the municipality

- 1 regarding this review?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 3 answer.
- 4 A. What's the question?
- 5 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 6 Q. The question is, regarding a tactical review of
- 7 | any of the tactical decisions made by officers in
- 8 relation to the shooting of James England, did it ever
- 9 happen?
- 10 A. Not as directed by me. It may have happened
- 11 based on the chain of command passing information down,
- 12 but I don't have knowledge of that.
- 13 Q. Was there ever any counselling or training done
- 14 as a result of the shooting of James England and the
- 15 tactical decisions made therein?
- 16 A. Not -- I don't recall any directions that I may
- 17 | have given to the deputy chief with regard to that.
- 18 | It's possible that I mentioned something in the hearing
- after the recorded portion. It's recorded up to the
- 20 point where the officer leaves, and then I typically ask
- 21 the deputy chief what their thoughts were. When I made
- 22 my decision I might have very well have said something
- 23 | to him to follow-up on that, but I don't recall
- 24 specifics. It was a long time ago.
- Q. Did the division ever take any action to ensure

1 that Abel and the other officers learned from this 2 situation so as not to repeat it again in the future? 3 As I previously described, the training that I, myself, conducted about tactics I, myself, order the 4 5 training bureau to put on training about shooting at 6 dogs or shooting at cars. This would have appeared in 7 the discipline tracking system that I described earlier. 8 I don't recall that this particular situation was ever 9 brought up as an example, but tactics have been trained 10 and discussed and counselled on all of that for many 11 years.

- Q. Did you recommend training regarding dogs as a result of this incident?
- A. I have recommended training about shooting at dogs any number of times since I was a commander. I made policy decisions as a chief about it. I made recommendations about policy decisions as a commander, constantly trying to make sure that shooting at dogs is given the seriousness of it. We've had, even when I was on the Firearms Review Board, we had an officer that shot at a couple of dogs, the bullet ricochetted on the sidewalk and ended up hitting his partner with shrapnel just under the eye.
- Q. My question is specifically just related to this
  case. Did you as a result of this case make any

PH: 216.241.3918

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- recommendations for retraining or policy changes?
- 2 A. Not to my knowledge.
- Q. On the next page you say at the top of page 16,
- 4 | "the perception could be very real to you, but it could
- 5 | also be unreasonable." Are you stating here that the
- officer's perspective of danger could be very real to
- 7 | him, but still could be an unreasonable fear?
- 8 A. I think that's exactly what that says.
- 9 Q. Do you still believe that to be true?
- 10 A. That somebody could perceive a danger and it
- 11 | could be unreasonable, yes.
- 12 Q. You testified that after the hearing you turn
- off the recording and then have some conversation with
- 14 | the deputy chief, right?
- 15 A. Yeah. Usually with the people that are present.
- 16 I don't always ask each one of them for their opinion,
- but I ask for thoughts. If I have questions I might ask
- 18 them a particular question or I might give direction.
- 19 Q. Did you do that in this case?
- 20 A. I previously said I don't recall any.
- Q. Okay. I'm sorry. Did any of the -- did Deputy
- 22 Ken Kuebler ever indicate to you that he changed his
- opinion regarding the out-of-policy finding?
- 24 A. I don't recall.
- Q. What did do you after the hearing in relation to

- 1 | making a determination about in or out-of-policy?
- 2 A. Like I said, I would have discussed it with some
- of those people there, asked for their opinions. I
- 4 can't remember this specific hearing itself, but
- 5 sometimes I make a decision based on that conversation
- 6 and sometimes I decide to wait until I either do more
- 7 review, go back over statements or investigations, or
- 8 just gave myself time to think about it. Sometimes
- 9 doing research, looking for parallels. Was something
- 10 | else a similar situation? Some of the times I make a
- 11 decision soon after the hearing, and some of the times I
- 12 do more after that and then make my decision.
- 13 Q. And in this case what did do you?
- 14 A. I don't recall.
- 15 Q. Do you recall whether you researched any other
- 16 cases?
- 17 A. No, I don't. I don't recall.
- 18 Q. Would you have like consulted with anyone else
- 19 other than these people who were present for the hearing
- 20 in you making a determination?
- 21 A. I know that I have. I just don't know if it was
- 22 on this case.
- Q. Okay. Did you ever talk to the safety director
- 24 about this case?
- 25 A. Not that I recall.

```
1 Q. And because you found this shooting to be within
```

- 2 | policy it never would have gone onto the safety
- 3 | director, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. So I'm going to show you now your routing
- 6 sheet comments, which has been marked as Abel 14.
- 7 | - -
- 8 (Thereupon, Abel Exhibit 14 was shown.)
- 9
- 10 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 11 Q. Is this the only document that you've created
- 12 regarding your findings?
- 13 A. There should have been an entry into the
- 14 discipline tracking on the intranet that I mentioned
- 15 before.
- 16 Q. Okay. You wrote this yourself, right?
- 17 A. Yeah. It's unusual for me to write out my
- 18 comments, but because I disagreed with so many I felt
- 19 that it was important to explain why I came up with a
- 20 different decision than the people in the chain of
- 21 command that said otherwise.
- 22 Q. Did you create any other documentation yourself
- regarding your findings?
- 24 A. Not to my knowledge. This would have been
- probably very similar to the information that would have

- 1 | appeared in the disciplinary tracking.
- 2 Q. So I know we've kind of already talked about
- 3 this, but I just want to make sure that I really
- 4 understand. Were there any other factors, other than
- 5 what you specifically stated in this memo, that impacted
- 6 your decision to disagree with the chain of command and
- 7 to find the shooting within policy?
- 8 A. No. I mean, I think I said it's a totality of
- 9 all the circumstances and the information presented in
- 10 the hearing that led me to my decision.
- 11 Q. I understand that, but I need to know the
- 12 | factors that went into your determination of the
- 13 totality of the circumstances. Is there any other
- 14 | factors other than what you've written here that you
- considered when determining the totality of the
- 16 circumstances?
- 17 A. I would just say that I've been involved in
- many, many, many investigations of use of deadly force,
- 19 use of force. I've been to training. I've been a
- 20 collector, if you will, of articles on use of force and
- 21 prepared that training that I did. So, factors about
- 22 understanding reaction time. Factors about
- understanding, you know, reasonable belief and
- 24 speculation. Factors about a lot of different things
- 25 played into this, so what I know played into it as well

- 1 | as what I heard.
- 2 | Q. And you determined -- do you stand by your
- decision in this case?
- 4 | A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And you do that even knowing that England was
- 6 unarmed?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And you stand by your decision that this
- 9 shooting was within policy even though that you know
- 10 | England was handcuffed at the time, right?
- 11 A. Let me go back because you said that I know he
- was unarmed. I don't know that he was unarmed with any
- certainty. I just know that we didn't find any weapon
- 14 that could be found. So, yes, that's how I would
- respond to that question. As far as being handcuffed,
- 16 he was handcuffed when we got him. I presume with a
- 17 | pretty good deal of certainty that he was handcuffed. I
- 18 don't think that he would have handcuffed himself.
- 19 Q. Right.
- 20 A. It might have been loose. It could have been
- loose and he could have gotten a hand out. I'm just
- 22 saying what could have happened. When he fell, or ran,
- or crawled through the dog thing it might have been
- 24 | tightened up on him. All sorts of things could have
- happened, but we found him with handcuffs on.

- 1 Q. Did this possibility of him having a loose
- 2 | handcuff that he could have slipped out of that you just
- 3 | articulated impact your determination that this use of
- 4 deadly force was within policy?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Did the possibility that England was armed, even
- 7 | though there was never any evidence that he was armed on
- 8 the scene, impact your determination that the use of
- 9 deadly force was within policy?
- 10 A. I don't believe so, no. What impacted it was
- 11 | the fact that he was described as being -- pulling
- 12 officer Abel into that room with the dogs that were
- 13 clearly present. No denying they were there barking and
- 14 agitated.
- 15 Q. Did you consider England's version of events in
- 16 | making your determination?
- 17 A. I'd have to say that I do recall what he
- 18 | testified to, if anything.
- 19 Q. But did you have his statement available to you
- at the time of your determination here?
- 21 A. If he gave a statement it would have been part
- 22 of the investigative package.
- 23 Q. If the dogs here were the source of the danger
- 24 does that justify the use of deadly force on a person

25 under the division policy?

4

- 1 A. The dog's presence? Can you ask the question 2 again?
  - Q. If Officer Abel articulated a fear of the dogs does that give him justification under the division
- policy to use deadly force against Abel?
- 6 A. A fear of dogs is not the justification, a fear
- of being injured by the dogs is, and whether or not
- 8 that's a legitimate threat is a big decision. Were the
- 9 dogs tied up? Were they able to reach him? You know,
- was it a chihuahua or a pitbull all matters. It's not a
- 11 | simple answer on that.
- 12 Q. If an officer articulates a fear of a dog, does
- that provide him justification for shooting at a person
- 14 who is in the vicinity of the dog?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. I don't even
- really understand the question. Is it literally just a
- fear of the dogs generally and nothing more?
- MS. GELSOMINO: Yeah.
- MR. MILLER: Okay.
- 20 A. If you're asking does a fear of a dog justify
- shooting a person, not without more facts in play, no.
- 22 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- Q. What facts would impact that situation and
- 24 justification for shooting a person?
- 25 A. These facts.

- MR. MILLER: Objection. We're going
- far off field here of 30(b)6 and now we're starting to
- 3 ask hypotheticals as if she's an expert. You can keep
- 4 going down that road, we're coming up on 2:43 and we've
- 5 got more cases to go through.
- 6 MS. GELSOMINO: You could answer.
- 7 A. I said, these facts here in this particular case
- 8 are an example where it could be a factor.
- 9 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 10 Q. Does a fear of serious physical harm from a dog
- 11 | justify shooting a person in proximity to that dog?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Can I just
- have a standing objection to this outside the scope of a
- 14 | 30(b)6?
- MS. GELSOMINO: Go for it.
- 16 A. It's all based on the circumstances. You're
- 17 giving me a question without knowing all of the
- circumstances, and I judge it based on all of the
- 19 circumstances.
- 20 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 21 Q. I understand that. But under the division
- 22 | policy is what I'm trying to get at. So if -- I'm just
- trying to isolate these things. If an officer
- 24 articulates a fear of serious physical injury from a
- dog, no other articulation of fear, does that serious

- threat of physical harm from a dog justify shooting a
- 2 | person who is in proximity of that dog under the
- 3 division policies?
- 4 A. There's just no automatic. I can't respond the
- 5 | way that you wanted me to. A fear of a dog is not
- 6 justification to shot a person, sometimes even a dog.
- 7 There are many other circumstances that have to be
- 8 analyzed to make a decision on whether or not it's in
- 9 | violation of the policy.
- MS. GELSOMINO: Okay. Let's take a
- 11 | quick break here.
- 12
- 13 (Thereupon, an off-the-record discussion was held.)
- 14
- 15 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 16 Q. So if Officer Abel had articulated only his fear
- of possibly falling over the doorway into the porch
- without more would that have justified his use of deadly
- 19 force?
- 20 A. I don't believe so.
- Q. If he had articulated a fear of the fact that
- 22 | England might attempt to disarm him if he had landed on
- the other side of the porch, would that alone have
- 24 justified his use of deadly force against England?
- 25 A. I don't believe so, no.

- 1 Q. And if Abel had articulated only his fear of
- 2 serious physical harm from the dog, would that have
- justified his use of deadly force against England?
- 4 A. That would depend on what's going on with
- 5 | England at the time. Is he trying to control the dogs?
- 6 Is he ordering the dogs to attack him? I believe that
- 7 some owners of dogs have been criminally charged for
- 8 doing just that.
- 9 Q. Sure. Is there any evidence in this case that
- 10 | England was attempting to the dog or order the dog to
- 11 attack any of the officers including Abel?
- 12 A. I don't know if there was any evidence of him
- ordering the dogs to attack, but I also wouldn't know if
- 14 he had -- you know, we train our dogs with German
- 15 commands. Sometimes trainers use certain words that
- aren't recognized by other people for commands for dogs.
- 17 I didn't hear anyone say that they heard him order the
- 18 dogs to do anything, but he also was not controlling the
- 19 dogs from what I understood.
- 20 Q. If Abel had articulated only that he had a fear
- of physical harm from the dogs without any report that
- 22 | England was attempting to use the dogs to harm Abel,
- would that have been enough to justify the use of deadly
- 24 | force against England?
- 25 A. If he was in fear of serious bodily harm --

- 1 Q. From the dog. And he did not claim that England
- was attempting to use the dogs, order the dogs to harm
- 3 | him in any way, would that have justified Abel's use of
- 4 deadly force against England?
- 5 A. Based on what you're describing, no, I don't
- 6 | believe so.
- 7 Q. Okay. Did you have any role in informing Abel
- 8 about your findings?
- 9 A. I would typically not communicate with the
- officer. Generally I would make my decision, let the
- 11 PSB lieutenants know, let them reach out to the FOP and
- 12 the FOP would inform the officer. If I happen to bump
- into the FOP person, if I made my decision I may have
- told them, but that happened maybe once or twice in all
- of the different discipline decisions I've made.
- 16 Typically I would tell the PSB lieutenant, they would
- write it up and inform the FOP representative, if they
- 18 have an FOP rep. If they didn't, they would tell the
- 19 officer.
- Q. Okay. Let's talk about the shooting of Tyree
- 21 King.
- 22 A. Okay.
- Q. Who was shot by Brian Mason?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. When did you first learn of that shooting?

- 1 A. Probably not too long after it happened.
- 2 Q. Did you go to the scene for that shooting?
- 3 A. I'm quite sure that I did because I remember
- 4 hearing that there were nuns that were witnesses and was
- 5 trying to find out where they might have been in order
- 6 to see what happened. So, yes, I was there. It was in
- 7 | an alley and I do remember being there.
- 8 Q. Did you speak to any of the witnesses on the
- 9 | scene?
- 10 A. I might have talked to one or more of the
- officers that were witnesses, but I wouldn't have talked
- 12 to civilian witnesses, no.
- Q. Did you speak to any of the officer witnesses
- 14 about what happened?
- 15 A. Absolutely not.
- 16 Q. Okay. In this shooting the division made a
- decision to have a press conference pretty early on,
- 18 right?
- 19 A. It wasn't the division's decision. It was the
- 20 | Mayor's decision.
- 21 Q. The Mayor's decision?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you have any input into any conversation
- from anyone at the mayor's office about the decision to

have a press conference?

- A. Absolutely.
- 2 Q. Tell me about that.
- 3 A. It was a tragedy, and it was certainly going to
- 4 | raise questions in the community, and the sooner we
- 5 addressed -- we thought the sooner that people would
- 6 have an understanding of how a 13 year old would get
- 7 | shot, and especially with the information that the qun
- 8 | was a BB gun, knowing how that would sound without
- 9 addressing it. So it was a decision that we all felt
- was right to do for our community to have a better
- 11 understanding of some of the circumstances. Obviously,
- 12 | not all of them had been investigated by then, but we
- 13 were very concerned about the community having some
- 14 information about this tragedy.
- 15 O. What was the basis of the information that was
- shared in this press conference?
- 17 A. The basis of the information?
- 18 Q. If the case hadn't been investigated, then what
- 19 were you relying upon in this press conference?
- 20 A. Well, the gun was found at the scene, the BB
- 21 | qun, but it looks like a real qun. And, you know, when
- 22 | I was growing up BB guns were plastic toys that didn't
- look anything like a gun. Nowadays they're
- 24 | intentionally made to look like a real gun because
- 25 | that's what people are buying. So we thought it was

- extremely important that people have a better
  understanding of how a BB gun can be perceived as a real
  qun and a threat to an officer.
- 4 Other than the fact that the BB gun was found on 0. 5 the scene, what information was relied upon to give 6 information to the public at this press conference? 7 The information that we know, what the process Α. 8 People don't pay attention to what the police are 9 doing until something big happens. It's important that people know what's going to be looked at; how it's going 10 11 to be looked at; who's doing the investigation to let 12 people know what's going on.
- 13 Q. You broke up a little bit there.
- 14 Α. I was saying, people don't pay attention to what 15 the police are doing until something big happens, and 16 when something does come to their awareness, it's 17 important for us to reiterate, especially since it's a 18 growing city and there might be somebody who has never 19 heard what the process is and what will happen next. 20 don't share the details of the investigation because we 21 don't have all of them, but it's important to give some 22 information to the public about, yes, it's being 23 investigated. Yes, all the witnesses will be 24 interviewed. Yes, it will be reviewed by the Grand 25 To share information so that people know that we

- 1 | have a process that will be followed.
- Q. At the press conference you stated that
- unfortunately it becomes necessary at times that the
- 4 police have to defend themselves. Do you remember that?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. At that point did you believe that Mason had
- been defending himself when he shot and killed Tyree?
- 8 A. I don't believe that I had made any decision on
- 9 whether or not he had, because I didn't even know what
- 10 his statement was, but I was describing in general that
- officers sometimes have to use deadly force.
- 12 Q. Mason was placed on administrative leave, right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Has he ever returned back to the street?
- 15 A. He had not gone back to the street when I
- 16 retired.
- 17 **Q.** Why not?
- 18 A. We reassigned him with agreement to the FOP and
- 19 Officer Mason to another assignment.
- 20 **Q.** Why?
- 21 A. He'd been involved in previous police involved
- 22 shootings, and it was unusual for someone to have that
- 23 | many police involved shootings in a career. It's
- unusual to have one. So we felt that for everybody's

25 sake it would be a good idea to get him out of that

- scenario of being on patrol, living with another
- investigation, and a lot of community concerns about,
- you know, this particular officer. If he showed up on a
- 4 run they might have done something to him just because
- of recognizing his name, but also because it is unusual
- 6 and it was time for us to, you know, see if he could be
- out of that situation for a while and not be involved in
- 8 anything else of a similar nature.
- 9 Q. Were each of these deadly shootings from Mason
- 10 determined by the division to be justified?
- 11 A. I believe all of them were.
- 12 Q. So if they were justified shootings and he did
- 13 | nothing wrong, why did the division think it was
- 14 | important to get him off the streets and away from
- 15 | situations where he could use force again?
- 16 A. Well, public sentiment is important. Officers
- in Columbus didn't do anything wrong when Gorge Floyd
- was killed either, but there were still riots in the
- 19 street. Part of the determining factor of how we deal
- 20 with things has to take into consideration what's best
- 21 for our community, too. Sometimes we're limited in our
- 22 ability to do certain things because of our FOP contract
- with the city. I don't have the ability to
- 24 administratively reassign people but for just cause and
- the needs and interests of the division of police. So I

- have that ability, but often times if I do it unwillingly to someone it's grieved.
- 3 Sometimes we've lost arbitration cases because 4 the chief at the time that made the decision to move 5 somebody, according to the arbitration, violated the 6 contract. It's not an easy process to get somebody 7 administratively reassigned. It has to be for 8 particular reasons, and you need to be able to justify 9 In this particular case I thought it was in the 10 best interest for everyone to give him a break from 11 patrol.
- Q. Is it possible that he returned to patrol at some point?
- 14 A. Unless there's been an agreement between Officer
  15 Mason, the FOP and the safety director's officer that I
  16 don't know about, it's possible.
- 17 Q. Now, you said that you determined that it was
  18 best that he not be on the street because of public
  19 sentiment.
- 20 A. That's part of it.
- Q. Okay. So, what were the other reasons that you determined that Mason should not go back onto the street?
- A. Being involved in a deadly force situation is extremely stressful. You know, Brian seemed to handle

```
1
    the previous situations okay, but this one, obviously,
2
    involved a 13 year old. Sometimes you just need a break
3
    and you don't recognize that you need a break.
    Sometimes other people have to tell you to step back.
4
5
    There's a gung-ho attitude, if you will, with officers
    to go out and do their job, and it's hard not to.
6
7
    have strong feelings about helping people, serving
8
            So if you tell them, no, you can't do that,
9
    it's sometimes not well received, but sometimes that's
10
    the best thing for them and sometimes they recognize it
11
    afterwards. You don't know what's going to cause stress
12
    to a particular officer. We had one officer that was
13
    shot in the face and he was also involved in a head-on
14
    car accident, and what traumatized that particular
15
    officer more was the head-on crash. He couldn't drive
16
    down that particular area without having flashbacks,
17
    even though being shot in the face was more scary, if
18
    you will. Sometimes we have to do what we think is best
19
    for the officer even though they might not recognize it
20
    that way.
21
22
       (Thereupon, a loss of Internet connection occurred.)
23
24
                       MS. GELSOMINO: Clearly we just had a
25
    disruption in the Zoom.
                              Some of your answer may not be
```

- 1 in the transcript. I'm okay with it not being there.
- 2 Andy, are you okay with that part of the answer being
- 3 unclear in the transcript?
- 4 MR. MILLER: Not really. I actually
- 5 | really liked it.
- MS. GELSOMINO: Would you like her to
- 7 explain again?
- MR. MILLER: You know what? No. I
- 9 have an affidavit if I want, so I'm tipping my hat a
- 10 | little bit. You might want to put it back in if I'm
- 11 going to use it some other way. I don't care. I'm not
- 12 | going to ask any questions of my own witness.
- MS. GELSOMINO: You're going to use
- 14 her answer about another officer being shot in the face
- 15 to impact this case somehow?
- MR. MILLER: I don't know. Like I
- 17 | said, I'm just saying you heard it. It could be on the
- 18 record. You're not used to an attorney trying to not
- 19 pull a fast one on you. All I'm saying is that I liked
- 20 the answer.
- MS. GELSOMINO: How could it possibly
- 22 be relevant to anything?
- MR. MILLER: I have a hard time coming
- 24 up with that. I'm not trying to pull a fast one on you.
- 25 BY MS. GELSOMINO:

- 1 Q. Okay. Well, you were telling us about this
- other officer who was injured at some other time, right?
- 3 | A. Yes.
- 4 Q. When was that?
- 5 A. I don't know the years that he had the two
- 6 separate incidents, but I brought it up with regard to
- 7 | not knowing what traumatic situation affects somebody
- 8 more. I could guess that being shot in the face is more
- 9 | traumatic than a head-on accident that he didn't get
- 10 | injured in, but that, to him, was not the case.
- 11 Q. Whatever happened to that officer in his cases,
- 12 | did it have any impact on your determinations regarding
- 13 how you treated Mason in this case?
- 14 A. Not directly.
- 15 **O.** No?
- 16 A. Not directly.
- 17 Q. Okay. So I appreciate you giving the examples.
- 18 I'm trying to move this along particularly given the
- 19 fact that my Internet seems to hate me, so I'm going to
- 20 try and keep my questions narrow and hopefully you could
- 21 do the same with your answers. Regarding Mason, you
- indicated that he seemed to have dealt with prior
- 23 | shooting incidents fine. Was there some difference in
- 24 | how he handled the shooting of Tyree?
- 25 A. This decision was made soon afterwards, so we

- 1 | didn't have an opportunity to compare.
- 2 Q. Did he ever have a fitness for duty examination
- or anything after his period of administrative leave?
- 4 A. Well, a fitness for duty exam is something that
- 5 | is described in the contract, so I'm sure that he met
- 6 with a psychologist at some point in time and was
- 7 | interviewed by that psychologist to determine whether or
- 8 not he was ready to go back to work. I wouldn't
- 9 describe that as a fitness for duty examination because
- 10 | there's contractual language about those.
- 11 Q. After an officer involved shooting does the
- officer need to submit to a fitness for duty evaluation?
- 13 A. We don't call it a fitness for duty evaluation.
- 14 We describe it as a checkup with the psychologist. A
- 15 fitness for duty is a very formal process that has to be
- officially requested and all of that. Follow the
- 17 | contractual rules.
- 18 Q. Did that ever happen for Mason?
- 19 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 20 Q. Have you ever requested or participated in any
- 21 kind of fitness for duty evaluation of any officer while
- 22 | you were chief?
- 23 A. Yes. I think it was while I was chief, but it
- 24 might not have been. Most always it involved somebody

25 that is experiencing medical issues, occasionally

- 1 psychological issues. If somebody has threatened
- 2 | suicide, then generally there's going to be a
- 3 determination of whether or not they're capable of
- 4 coming back to work. There are so many rules about this
- 5 and the city itself does not, in my opinion, have a lot
- of leeway with regard to ordering such exams. And up
- 7 | until recently I think they didn't have anybody under
- 8 contract to provide those examinations because that
- 9 person is then working for the city to conduct the
- 10 examination.
- 11 Q. Right. Okay. So in this case with Mason he did
- 12 have an interview with a mental health professional,
- 13 right?
- 14 A. All officers are required to see one before
- 15 they're allowed to return to work.
- 16 Q. And Mason did that?
- 17 A. I didn't see it happen, but yes. He wouldn't
- 18 have been back to work without having done that.
- 19 Q. Did you ever receive any notification that he
- 20 had done that and had been cleared to return to work?
- 21 A. The deputy chiefs are able to make that
- 22 decision. The commanders are able to make that
- decision. So I can't tell you with certainty if I was
- 24 informed of that or when.
- Q. But you assumed that it happened, right?

- 1 A. Right.
- 2 Q. So even though he's been cleared to return to
- work by this mental health professional, you still made
- 4 | the determination that you felt it was safest that he
- 5 | not return to patrol or the streets, right?
- 6 A. It was the best step moving forward, yes.
- 7 Q. Do you think that given his history of uses of
- 8 deadly force that it would have been dangerous for the
- 9 community to put Mason back on the streets?
- 10 A. I wouldn't describe it as dangerous. Some
- officers are more active than others in going on, you
- 12 know, more dangerous calls. Some actually work in
- different precincts. I remember the SWAT team goes on
- 14 | far more dangerous situations on a regular basis because
- 15 they're working on highly dangerous warrant services and
- 16 things like that. Some people are involved in more
- 17 situations like that because of the assignment that they
- 18 have, or the desire to engage in calls for service.
- 19 | Some officers might drive more slowly when the situation
- 20 | might be over. I wouldn't describe it as dangerous if
- 21 he was left on the street. If it had resulted in
- 22 another shooting and it was justified, if it was Officer
- 23 | Mason defending his life against somebody with a gun
- 24 that was shooting at him, and him using deadly force, I

wouldn't describe that as dangerous.

- 1 Q. Do you think that Officer Mason exhibited a
- pattern of the use of force that was concerning to you
- $3 \mid at all?$
- 4 A. Due to the unusual nature of four shoots by a
- 5 patrol officer, I would say yes. I had at least some
- 6 concerns that he shouldn't be out there on patrol.
- 7 Q. After his first shooting did you have any
- 8 concerns about whether he should be on patrol?
- 9 A. I don't even know how much I was aware of his
- 10 | first shooting. I don't know what year that was, if I
- 11 | was even within the chain of command.
- 12 Q. After his second shooting did the division have
- any concern about his ability to be on patrol?
- 14 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15 Q. After his third shooting did the division have
- any concerns about his ability to be on patrol?
- 17 A. The division is an entity, but it's made up of a
- 18 lot of different people. So you know the chief
- 19 represents the division, but I don't know who was chief
- 20 at the time. The division having concerns could be 50
- people that have concerns and 2000 that don't. It's too
- 22 | much of a generalization.
- Q. Well, you're here to testify on behalf of the
- 24 division. That's why you've been noticed as this type
- of witness. So you're testifying for the division as a

- 1 | whole.
- MR. MILLER: Objection.
- 3 | BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 4 Q. So did the decision after the third shooting by
- 5 | Brian Mason have any concerns about the safety of him
- 6 serving as a patrol officer?
- 7 MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 8 answer.
- 9 A. I'm not aware of any.
- 10 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 11 Q. Did you have any conversations with Mason
- 12 related to the shooting?
- 13 A. Not that I know of about the shooting itself.
- 14 Q. Did you have any conversations with Mason
- regarding moving him out of patrol?
- 16 A. I believe I spoke to him some, but most of the
- time I was dealing with FOP and the people in his chain
- 18 of command.
- 19 Q. And what were those conversations?
- 20 A. What can we do? Where can we put him? How is
- 21 he feeling? Does he have preferences? You don't want
- 22 to make it feel like punishment if it's unclear as to
- 23 the outcome of a particular investigation. So just
- 24 getting information about where the situation stood, if

we were going to have a grievance filed about that.

- 1 What did other officers think about him getting special
- treatment. All of that. I believe he ended up going
- into narcotics, and that's a highly desirable job. I
- 4 knew there would be some backlash by other officers who
- 5 | would want that type of an assignment potentially
- 6 | grieving that movement.
- 7 Q. Were there any grievances filed?
- 8 A. I don't recall. There might have been, but I
- 9 don't recall, because the FOP was involved in that
- 10 | particular thing. But if somebody wants to file a
- grievance they're obligated to file it. I just don't
- 12 remember for sure what happened.
- Q. Was there any backlash from other officers
- 14 regarding Mason's special treatment?
- 15 A. I know that there were people that weren't happy
- 16 with it, yes.
- 17 Q. How do you know that?
- 18 A. Just in conversations with various people in the
- chain of command and people in the division that brought
- 20 | it to my attention.
- Q. Who wasn't happy with it?
- 22 A. I have no idea who the names were.
- Q. Were they in the chain of command or lower
- 24 level, like officers?
- A. I would say it happened at different levels.

- 1 Certainly, as I said, narcotics is a desirable
- assignment. Even commanders and deputy chiefs might
- 3 have expressed their concerns about that assignment
- 4 | being given to him.
- 5 Q. What was the highest rank of a person who
- 6 complained regarding the special treatment?
- 7 A. I don't know if I could use the word complained,
- 8 just discussed concerns. And I imagine some of the
- 9 deputy chiefs expressed their thoughts about it because
- 10 | that's who I saw on a more regular basis, commanders and
- deputy chiefs, but I don't remember who specifically.
- 12 Q. Can you tell me the name of any specific
- commander or deputy chief who expressed concerns to you
- 14 regarding the special treatment of Mason?
- 15 A. I can't give you any specific names.
- 16 Q. Did anyone create any documentation, memos or
- 17 | notes or anything regarding the reassignment of Mason?
- 18 A. There was an agreement with the FOP about this
- reassignment, and I would imagine there might have been
- 20 some e-mails about it. There was probably some type of
- a memorandum of understanding, or letter of agreement
- 22 with the Union on what was stipulated, and it was going
- to be one-year with a reevaluation at the end of the
- 24 year.
- Q. Has there ever been a reevaluation of the

1

## reassignment?

- 2 A. There was, and it was continued.
- Q. How many times has it been reevaluated?
- 4 A. I recall at least once. I don't know if other
- 5 | times happened after I retired or not.
- 6 Q. Has Mason received any kind of counselling or
- 7 retraining or any other interventions regarding his use
- 8 of force?
- 9 A. Everybody gets training. I don't know about him
- 10 specifically about his own use of force. I'm not aware.
- 11 Q. Has he ever grieved this reassignment?
- 12 A. I don't recall an official grievance, but I know
- that he wasn't necessarily happy about the reassignment
- 14 initially, but recognized that this was going to be
- where it was, or what hours we were offering, and those
- kinds of things. I think that he started to like the
- 17 assignment after some time.
- 18 Q. How was that expressed to you?
- 19 A. I may have ran into him at an event or something
- 20 | like that. I believe he grew a beard and was enjoying
- 21 | the job having the opportunity to do detective work
- 22 basically.
- Q. Okay. So, now there are officers in the
- 24 divisions of police that have more shootings than Mason,

PH: 216.241.3918

25 right?

- A. I know there have been in the past, and I
  believe that there very well could be some SWAT team
  members that have had more than four.
- Q. So why hasn't the division moved to have these
  other officers who have more than four uses of deadly
  force to another division similar to how you had Mason
  reassigned?
- 8 Α. All of their investigations have been 9 investigated. They weren't found to be outside of 10 policy. There was no indication that it was unusual in 11 that sense that -- you know, it would be usual in the 12 sense that if you're constantly going on robbery 13 surveillance, stakeouts, arresting high profile, 14 dangerous felons, that you're going to run into 15 situations like that. It's not unusual for a SWAT 16 officer, but it would be more unusual for a patrol officer. 17
  - Q. I understand that. But if a SWAT officer has six or eight uses of deadly force does that become unusual? There has to be some number where it's unusual even for a SWAT officer, right?
- A. Depending, yeah, on their assignment. If you're the first person in the door you're going to have more than the last person in the door generally, because you're going to have eight guys going in at one time.

18

19

20

21

- 1 | So, depending on your role in that particular section it
- may or may not be. There's no number. It would be
- 3 based on the information that we had about those
- 4 shootings, if there was a pattern. If they were
- 5 happening quickly enough EARS would have looked at them
- 6 too.
- 7 Q. Let me ask you this: Have you ever moved to
- 8 have any other officer other than Mason reassigned as a
- 9 result of the use of deadly force?
- 10 A. Not that I recall.
- 11 Q. Has the division ever evaluated some of the SWAT
- 12 officers who have multiple uses of deadly force to
- determine whether or not there was some circumstances
- 14 | that made it unusual to have that many uses of force?
- 15 A. It would be the responsibility of the SWAT chain
- of command to look out for that, yes.
- 17 Q. Has that ever happened?
- 18 A. I can't talk in specifics, but I believe it
- would be happening on a regular basis.
- 20 Q. You don't know of any SWAT member who has ever
- been raised to your level as having potentially a
- 22 pattern of unusual uses of force, right?
- 23 A. Correct.
- 24 Q. Are you aware that Mason was initially removed

25 from the hiring process because of concerns about

- 1 dishonesty?
- 2 A. I don't recall that information.
- 3 | Q. Knowing that, would that impact your
- 4 determinations about whether or not any of the use of
- 5 | force were justified?
- 6 A. Not knowing what the circumstances were, I
- 7 | wouldn't have any reason to believe that they would
- 8 | impact the decisions that were made about the
- 9 investigations.
- 10 Q. You agree that any concern about dishonestly in
- an officer is extremely significant, right?
- 12 A. I've already testified that it's an egregious
- violation of our rules if you lie. Now, if you lie
- 14 about something that had nothing to do with police work
- in your background or something like that, that would be
- different. But certainly what type of a lie it was;
- what it was about. Whether it was off-duty, on-duty.
- 18 You know, some people lie about whether or not they were
- 19 home when somebody knocked on the door.
- Q. Well, sure. But do you agree that the concerns
- 21 | for honesty begin in the hiring process?
- 22 A. Absolutely. If we feel that you've lied during
- that process at all, we'll kick you out.
- 24 Q. Because that's an indicator right from the
- beginning of the relationship with a police department

- that there could be some concerns for a future officer's
- honesty and credibility, right?
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. Are you aware that there's an allegation that
- 5 | Mason used a racial slur against Tyree King before he
- 6 | was shot and killed by him?
- 7 A. I'm aware of that.
- 8 Q. Was that ever investigated?
- 9 A. I don't recall a specific investigation about
- 10 | that aspect of it, no. And I don't know when the
- 11 | allegation was made.
- 12 Q. When did you become aware of it?
- 13 A. Probably as part of this lawsuit.
- 14 Q. Would you agree that -- would it be concerning
- 15 | to you to know that an officer within the division of
- 16 police is using racial slurs against people in their
- 17 | conduct as a police officer?
- MR. MILLER: I'm sorry. Was the
- 19 question accused of using or using?
- MS. GELSOMINO: I think I said accused
- 21 of using.
- MR. MILLER: Fair enough.
- 23 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 24 O. Even if there was an accusation that there was a
- racial slur, that would be concerning to you, right?

- $1 \mid A.$  Yes.
- 2 **Q.** Why?
- 3 A. Because we try to make sure that all of our
- 4 officers are acting in a bias-free manner. If they
- 5 | exhibit bias, then I want to know what the root of that
- 6 is.
- 7 Q. And did you do anything ever to investigate the
- 8 root of any potential bias from Officer Mason?
- 9 A. I know that I did not. A complaint about, you
- 10 know, this or anything has to be filed within a certain
- 11 period of time for us to be able to investigate it. If
- 12 | it comes in past the deadline we're not allowed to
- 13 | investigate it.
- 14 Q. Is that per the contract rules?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Did you or anyone from the division have any
- 17 | conversation with the coroner's office regarding not
- 18 releasing information to the public regarding uses of
- 19 deadly force by officers?
- 20 A. Can you ask the question again?
- 21 Q. I'm wondering about conversations between the
- 22 division and the coroner's office, and whether there was
- 23 | ever any conversation with the coroner's office
- indicating that the division does not want the coroner's
- office to release a lot of information related to deaths

- caused by officer involved shootings.
- 2 A. In general or this particular case?
- Q. In this particular case first, and then in
- 4 | general.
- 5 A. I don't believe that I would have reached out to
- 6 anybody in the coroner's office. I don't recall that
- 7 that was done in this particular case. I don't know why
- 8 | it would have. It might have been more context involved
- 9 that I'm not aware of and that might bring back a recall
- of something, but I'm not aware of that for this
- 11 | specific case. And then, for other cases, no. I'm not
- 12 aware of any general contacting the coroner's office to
- 13 not release information.
- Q. Okay. Did you ever review the recommendations
- or findings related to whether or not Mason's shooting
- 16 of King was within or not within policy?
- 17 A. Did I review the recommendations?
- 18 Q. Did you review this investigation?
- 19 A. I don't recall reading the entire investigation,
- 20 no.
- 21 Q. The chain of command found that the shooting was
- 22 within policy, right?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you ever review that finding?
- 25 A. I don't recall what I would have read, but I do

- 1 know that I would have discussed, you know, some of the
- aspects of it, but I don't remember with who, whether it
- 3 was CIRT or Firearms Review or the chain of command.
- 4 | But yes, I would have been paying attention as to the
- outcome of that ruling.
- 6 Q. In terms of a decision maker though, did you
- 7 | have to approve that decision from the chain of command
- 8 in any way?
- 9 A. I don't have to approve it if they all decide
- 10 | it's within policy. If I felt that they were missing
- 11 | something I certainly would have weighed in and said, "I
- 12 think you're missing something, reevaluate it."
- 13 Q. Did you do that here?
- 14 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15 Q. I believe that you were quoted in a news article
- saying, "I will not let an officer out on the street to
- perform their job if I do not trust them." Do you
- 18 recall saying that?
- 19 A. I probably have said it publicly, privately and
- 20 in training.
- 21 Q. And you believe that, right?
- 22 A. I do.
- Q. Was trust a factor in you deciding to reassign
- 24 | Mason?
- 25 A. What I can say is that I can't say that if he

6

7

8

10

- goes back out there on the street I don't trust that

  he's going to avoid another situation like that the very

  next day. He might be put into that situation and take

  action. So it's not a matter of not trusting him, it's

  a matter of not trusting the circumstances might arise
  - Q. You don't want him to be put back into another situation where he may have to use deadly force?

where he could be involved in another situation.

- 9 A. At that time, yes.
  - O. How about now?
- 11 Α. I mean, all police officers that are active 12 could be at any point in time. So I don't have any 13 reasons to believe that he is making bad decisions 14 because all of the shootings that he has been involved 15 in have been determined to be within policy, based on 16 those facts as far as analyzing it as a pattern there 17 still doesn't seem to be tactical decisions that he's 18 making that are poor, like walking out into street and 19 firing wildly. So it could happen because he's still an 20 active officer. But it's not a matter of thinking that 21 he is going to go out there and do something stupid and 22 harm somebody.
- Q. Okay. Did you have any other involvement in
  anything related to the shooting of Tyree King that we
  haven't already discussed?

- 1 A. Not that I can recall.
- Q. Okay. I'm going to move on to the shooting of
- Deaunte Bell-McGrew then. When did you first learn of
- 4 that shooting?
- 5 A. I would have been called that night if I was in
- 6 town. I always got called. Sometimes if I was out of
- 7 town, I would get called. I'm pretty sure that I
- 8 | responded. Sometimes when I respond I didn't go to the
- 9 scene, I just went to wherever the officers were
- 10 temporarily. I do believe that I went to that scene
- 11 though because I think there's a carry out, and I was
- 12 | just down the street that was the scene of another
- shooting or something along those lines, but I can't be
- 14 certain. It feels like I did go.
- 15 Q. What did you do while you were there on the
- 16 scene?
- 17 | A. Usually when I go to the scene I get briefed by
- 18 either the public information officer or the CIRT
- 19 sergeant on what they had been able to ascertain as far
- as positioning of the officers, in this case where the
- vehicle was, the lighting conditions, I would take a
- 22 look around at that.
- Q. Did you do that in this case?
- 24 A. I believe I did. I can't say with certainty,
- 25 | but I believe so.

- 1 Q. Okay. That's fair. It's just what you
- remember, and if you don't remember you could tell me
- 3 that. What was your next involvement with the
- 4 investigation or anything in relation to this shooting?
- 5 A. I would have been briefed by somebody about the
- 6 status of that and told when certain milestones had been
- 7 passed, and then told probably, or read sometimes that
- 8 | it had been ruled upon.
- 9 Q. Did you review the investigation?
- 10 A. You broke up.
- 11 Q. Did you review the investigation at all?
- 12 A. I don't have specific knowledge of reviewing
- 13 | that one.
- 14 Q. Did you review the chain of command findings?
- 15 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 16 Q. Okay. In this case FRB and the chain of command
- 17 | both agreed that the shooting was within policy. So did
- 18 | you have any -- did you ever review that or weigh-in on
- 19 | that in any way?
- 20 A. Not to my knowledge. The routing sheet would
- 21 say if it was ever sent to my office.
- 22 Q. So in this case, because FRB and the chain of
- command agreed, the top of the chain of command would be

- the final decision-maker in this case?
- 25 A. The deputy chief.

- 1 Q. The duty chief would have been the final
- 2 | decision-maker?
- $3 \mid A.$  Yes.
- 4 Q. Did you remember anyone consulting with you
- 5 about their findings?
- 6 A. I know at some point in time I was aware that it
- 7 | was within policy. Somebody told me.
- 8 Q. You were advised of it?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Did anyone ever ask for your input?
- 11 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 12 Q. Okay. Do you agree that the shooting of Deaunte
- Bell-McGrew was within policy?
- 14 A. Based on the information that I was given, I
- don't have any reason to believe that it wasn't.
- Q. What information did you rely upon to make that
- 17 determination?
- 18 A. I believe the officers gave statements that they
- were trying to arrest a person, they reached for a gun,
- and the weapon was found in the vehicle near him.
- 21 Q. Did you actually read those statements?
- 22 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Okay. Are you aware that this interaction began
- 24 | with a consensual encounter?
- 25 A. Yeah. I don't know for sure how it began, but I

- 1 | might have been told that in the past.
- 2 | Q. Did you have any concerns about the legitimacy
- of the consensual encounter?
- 4 A. No.
- Q. Are you aware that Deaunte Bell-McGrew was not
- 6 alleged to have ever been holding a gun?
- 7 A. By the officers you mean?
- 8 Q. Yeah. The officers never said that he was
- 9 holding the gun. Did you know that?
- 10 A. I don't recall that specific information.
- 11 Q. Knowing that, does that impact your opinion
- 12 about whether or not the shooting was justified?
- MR. MILLER: Standing objection on the
- 14 | 30(b)6 moving into hypothetical stuff.
- 15 A. I feel like that's not all of the context.
- 16 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- Q. Would that have been an important factor in
- determining whether or not the shooting was in or
- 19 out-of-policy?
- 20 A. It could have been a factor absolutely if the
- officers said that they -- I would want to know more, I
- 22 guess. What were the other facts.
- Q. Did you have any other involvement into the
- 24 shooting of Deaunte Bell-McGrew that you haven't told me

25 about?

- 1 A. Not that I recall.
- Q. In general in the division, has the division
- ever found that a police shooting was unnecessary?
- 4 A. That's not a finding that we use. So I'd have
- 5 | to say no, because we have a finding of whether or not
- 6 it was within policy or outside of policy, and the
- 7 | policy does not require it being necessary. It requires
- 8 | it being objectively reasonable.
- 9 Q. Has the division ever reviewed a police shooting
- 10 and come to the position that it was excessive?
- 11 A. Excessive, you know, implies different things.
- 12 One bullet unnecessary and unreasonable and all of that
- 13 could be excessive by some definition. Or, you know,
- 14 | multiple shots, certainly there's been analysis of some
- 15 shootings that the first two bullets were reasonable,
- were all of the other ones; whether it's one, two,
- three, four all necessary? That has been analyzed
- 18 before, yes.
- 19 Q. And then the conclusion has been that at least
- 20 some of the shots were excessive?
- 21 A. That's a possibility. I remember one case that
- 22 | I was concerned about where an officer fired, I believe,
- 23 six shots, and it was into a vehicle that was in a
- 24 parking spot. He was afraid of being run over by the
- vehicle, but as the car pulled out he basically followed

- that car with shots like in like an arc, and so, I know
- that I had concerns about all of those shots. Maybe the
- first one was okay, but the other ones weren't. I just
- 4 cannot remember the outcome for that particular one.
- The officer's name is Altharr, A-L-T-H-A-R-R, I believe.
- 6 That's a possibility of one of those cases.
- 7 | Q. Okay. Have you ever reviewed a police involved
- 8 shooting and come to your own opinion that the shooting
- 9 was unnecessary?
- 10 A. Again, I don't make the decision based on
- 11 necessary or not. It's whether it's within policy or
- 12 not.
- 13 Q. Have you ever reviewed a police shooting and
- 14 come to the collection in your own opinion that the
- shooting was excessive?
- 16 A. Well, I think I've already testified that
- Camp-Donovan was outside of policy. One bullet was
- excessive, but we don't rule it that way. We rule it
- in-policy or out-of-policy.
- Q. Okay. Have you ever reviewed a shooting and
- 21 come to the conclusion in your own opinion that the
- 22 shooting was unjustified?
- 23 A. Unjustified would be out-of-policy, so, yes.
- Q. Okay. Is it your opinion that all out-of-policy
- 25 shootings are unjustified?

- 1 A. I think they're basically one in the same.
- Q. Okay. I understand that at least some point you
- were part of the International Association of Chiefs of
- 4 | Police. Is that true?
- 5 A. You're breaking up. But I think the question,
- 6 was I a member of the International Association of
- 7 Chiefs of Police, yes.
- 8 Q. Do you believe that the policies promulated by
- 9 the IACP are generally accepted standards in law
- 10 | enforcement?
- 11 A. There's so many it's hard to generalize.
- 12 | They're accepted by some, but it is international, so
- we're talking the whole world. Different countries have
- 14 different laws and all of that. Sometimes they're not
- 15 | far enough. And we have stronger policies then IACPs.
- 16 | Sometimes ours are modified versions of those.
- 17 Q. Do you believe that the IACP is an organization
- 18 that the division should look to for guidance in best
- 19 practices?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And you have done that?
- 22 A. Absolutely.
- Q. Okay. And do you believe that the division
- 24 | should continue to do that?
- 25 A. Absolutely.

- 1 Q. Okay. How about with the Ohio Association of
- 2 Chiefs of Police, is that similarly an organization that
- you believe the division should look to for guidance in
- 4 best practices in policing?
- 5 A. I'm not sure that they provide that kind of
- 6 quidance.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. They don't model policies. Governor Kasich
- 9 created a commission that started coming up with
- 10 policies and requiring basically agencies to try to
- 11 follow those, but that's not OACP. I'm not aware of a
- 12 | lot of policies that OACP has put out.
- Q. Okay. Are there other organizations that you
- 14 deem that the division should be looking to for guidance
- 15 | in the best practices?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Beyond the
- 17 | scope of the 30(b) destination.
- 18 A. The division should look at all the resources
- 19 that they can. I was a member of the Major City Chiefs
- 20 Association. I was also a board member of the
- 21 association. It's 70 largest cities.
- 22 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 23 O. What was that called?
- 24 A. Major City Chief's Association. I was a member
- and became a board member as well. I was part of that

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

decision-making for that organization. That's the 70 largest cities in the US and Canada, and they meet three or four times a year. They came up with policies with regard to a lot of different things. Some of them were guidance for chiefs; guidance for departments. I paid attention to that. I participated in testifying at the 21st Century Policing Commission that President Obama did. I flew out to Phoenix and testified in their training.

## Q. You testified about what?

Α. Training and supervising. The Police Executive Research Forum, we've hired them to come in and to take a look at different aspects of division things. analyzed Internal Affairs a few years ago and created a report. We looked at a number of policies and model policies, if you will, when we were implementing policies for body camera use. The division does already look at a lot of different sources for information about what our policies should be. And don't forget, that we comply with the standards of Commission for Law Enforcement Agencies. We've been accredited since 1999 and they have 450 plus requirements for policies in all of those different areas, and we've been in compliance with those standards since '99, and every three years we've been reaccredited and have policies on many

- different things.
- 2 Q. With the Police Executive Research Forum has the
- division ever had them come in to review anything
- 4 related to discipline or the use of force?
- 5 A. You broke up a little bit. About what?
- 6 Q. Discipline or the use of force.
- 7 A. They looked at Internal Affairs.
- 8 Q. Right.
- 9 A. Internal Affairs isn't exactly about discipline.
- 10 Use of force, no, I don't believe.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- MS. GELSOMINO: I'm going to take a
- quick break just to look at my notes and figure out how
- 14 to wrap this up.
- 15
- 16 (Thereupon, an off-the-record discussion was held.)
- 17
- 18 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 19 Q. We talked at length about your determination
- 20 that the England shooting by Abel was within policy,
- 21 right?
- 22 A. Which one?
- 23 Q. The shooting of England by Abel.
- 24 A. Yes. Was within policy.
- 25 Q. So was that your decision regarding that

- shooting consistent with your view of how to interpret
- and apply the policies of the division of police
- 3 | regarding the use of force?
- 4 | A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Was your decision of finding the England
- 6 shooting within policy consistent with your view with
- 7 how to interpret and apply the law regarding the use of
- 8 force?
- 9 MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 10 answer.
- 11 A. Well, I would say that I have an understanding
- of the rulings of the Supreme Court with regard to
- officers' use of deadly force.
- 14 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 15 Q. And did you make that decision regarding the
- 16 England shooting in the manner that was consistent with
- 17 | your understanding of the law and decisions of the
- 18 | Supreme Court regarding the use of force?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 20 answer.
- 21 A. Yes. I did not find that he had committed a
- 22 criminal offense.
- 23 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 24 Q. And is this the same understanding regarding the

interpretation and application of the policies of the

- division of police that you apply when making all
- 2 | disciplinary determinations?
- 3 A. I'm not sure I understand.
- 4 Q. So your application and interpretation of the
- 5 policies that led you to a conclusion in England, right,
- 6 have you applied that same understanding of the
- 7 interpretation and application of the policies of the
- 8 division of police to all of your other disciplinary
- 9 determinations that you've made?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And have you similarly applied your same
- 12 understanding of the laws and the constitutional
- precedent that impacted your findings in England, have
- 14 you used that same understanding of the law when making
- all of your other disciplinary determinations?
- MR. MILLER: Objection. Go ahead and
- 17 answer.
- 18 A. I would say yes.
- 19 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- 20 Q. Is this the same -- do you expect your designees
- 21 and subordinates to apply the same determination of law
- 22 and policy when they're making their disciplinary
- 23 determinations?
- MR. MILLER: Objection as to form in

25 combination law and policy.

- MS. GELSOMINO: I can break it up.
- 2 BY MS. GELSOMINO:
- Q. Do you expect your designees and subordinates to
- 4 | apply this same application of the policies in the
- 5 division of police when making their disciplinary
- 6 determinations?
- 7 A. I'm not clear on what the same interpretation
- 8 | is, but, yes, they are to use their understanding of our
- 9 rules and policies when making decisions.
- 10 Q. Thank you. And what I meant by same was the
- 11 consistent of your understanding of the determination of
- 12 | the policies?
- 13 A. I don't think that I have any way to tell all of
- 14 the division members what my interpretation is. There
- are too many variables to my interpretation of the rules
- and policies, so we do training about these policies.
- We give examples. The legal advisor from the city
- 18 attorney's office does inservice training every single
- 19 year about interpretation. You have to understand when
- 20 | I became an officer in 1979 Graham v. Connor didn't
- 21 exist. That shows how old I am. But we have to
- 22 constantly update people on the rules, the law, the
- interpretations of that law, but I don't think that it's
- 24 possible to say same interpretation.
- Q. Okay. That's fair. But you expect your

```
1
    designees and subordinates to apply the policies of the
2
    division of police in a way that's consistent with the
3
    training of the division of police making disciplinary
4
    determinations, right?
5
    Α.
             Training, the writings, yes. All of that.
6
            And you expect your designees and subordinates
    0.
7
    to apply the law consistent with their training and the
8
    information given to them regarding the law from the
9
    division of police when making their disciplinary
10
    determinations, right?
11
    Α.
             Yes.
                   Some of the decisions that they make
12
    aren't impacted by the law, but yes.
13
            When the law is impacted then you expect them to
    Q.
14
    apply it as they're trained, right?
15
    Α.
             Yes.
16
    0.
             And that expectation would apply all the way
17
    down the chain of command, correct?
18
    Α.
             Yeah.
19
                       MS. GELSOMINO: Okay. I think that's
20
    all I have for you today.
21
                       MR. MILLER: We'll read.
22
23
24
```

25

```
1
                       CERTIFICATE
2
    STATE OF OHIO,
                              )
3
    CUYAHOGA COUNTY.
    I, Megan A. Medved, a Notary Public within and for the
4
5
    State of Ohio, duly commissioned and qualified, do
6
    hereby certify that the within named witness, CHIEF
7
    KIMBERLY K. JACOBS, was by me first duly sworn to
8
    testify to the truth, the whole truth and nothing but
9
    the truth in the cause aforesaid; that the testimony
10
    then given by the witness was by me reduced to Stenotype
11
    in the presence of said witness, afterwards transcribed
12
    upon a computer; and that the foregoing is a true and
13
    correct transcription of the testimony so given by the
14
    witness as aforesaid.
15
16
    I do further certify that this deposition was taken at
17
    the time and place in the foregoing caption specified,
18
    and was completed without adjournment.
19
20
    I do further certify that I am not a relative, employee
21
    of or attorney for any of the parties in the
22
    above-captioned action; I am not a relative or employee
23
    of an attorney of any of the parties in the
24
    above-captioned action; I am not financially interested
25
    in the action; and I am not, nor is the court reporting
```

Deposition of Chief Kimberly Jacobs

Dearrea King Adm. of the Estate of Tyree King, vs. City of Columbus,

firm with which I am affiliated, under a contract as defined in Civil Rule 28(D).

IN WITNESS HEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal of office at Cleveland, Ohio on December 18th, 2020.

۷,

megan medued

Megan A. Medved, a Notary Public in and for the State of Ohio.

My Commission expires 9/17/23

100:20 102:20 106:19

r	
WORD INDEX	<b>2020</b> 2:7 177:6
	<b>216</b> 3:10
< 0 >	<b>21st</b> 170:7
<b>09-0086</b> 84:20	<b>23</b> 177: <i>13</i>
	<b>24</b> 72:6
<1>	<b>241-1430</b> 3:10
<b>10</b> 38:7 50:21, 21 62:10	<b>28</b> 37:5 177:2
75:5 103: <i>1</i>	<b>29th</b> 82:4 102:13
<b>10.10</b> 80: <i>19</i> 81: <i>2</i> , <i>14</i>	
<b>10.3</b> 103: <i>1</i>	< 3 >
<b>10:00</b> 2:8	3 4:2
<b>100</b> 23:25 94:25	<b>30</b> 8:8, 14, 16 11:20
<b>1020</b> 2:9	93:24 133:2, 14 165:14
<b>106</b> 4:9	169:17
<b>12</b> 27:12 41:20 80:21	<b>360</b> 45:24
<b>120</b> 60:10, 13 66:9 67:22	
68:1, 5, 14, 23, 25 69:3, 8,	<b>395</b> 3:14
10	
<b>128</b> 4: <i>10</i>	< 4 >
<b>13</b> 42: <i>11</i> 76: <i>14</i> 108: <i>13</i>	<b>43215</b> 3:15, 23
138:6 143:2	<b>44113</b> 3:7
<b>13th</b> 44:8	<b>450</b> 170:22
<b>14</b> 4:10 62:10 119:24	170.22
128:6, 8	<5>
128.0, 8 14th 44:10	
	5 4:4
<b>15</b> 75:4 101:25 116:9	<b>50</b> 26:20, 20, 21, 21, 24, 2
<b>16</b> 4:8 99:15, 17 126:3	27:1, 1, 1, 1 149:20
<b>17</b> 177: <i>13</i>	<b>500</b> 116:21
<b>176</b> 4:5	<b>55</b> 3:6
<b>18</b> 27: <i>12</i> 55: <i>5</i>	
<b>180</b> 37:8	<6>
<b>1801</b> 2:9	<b>6</b> 8:8, 16 11:20 133:2, 1
18th 177:6	165:14
	<b>60</b> 37:4, 5
<b>1900</b> 3:6	
<b>1979</b> 174:20	<b>614</b> 3:17, 25
<b>1980s</b> 16:20	<b>636-3476</b> 3: <i>17</i>
<b>1999</b> 170:21	<b>645-6959</b> 3:25
1st 2:7	<b>6's</b> 8:14
	<b>6th</b> 102: <i>12</i>
< 2 >	
<b>2</b> 106:5	<7>
2:18CV1060 1:2	7 103:8
2:19CV1049 1:20	<b>70</b> 169:21 170:1
2:19CV3105 1:13	<b>77</b> 3:22
	11 5:22
<b>2:43</b> 133: <i>4</i>	
<b>20</b> 4:9 28:19 106:7, 8, 10	< 8 >
<b>200</b> 3: <i>14</i>	<b>8.4</b> 37:6
<b>2000</b> 54:2 149:21	
<b>2001</b> 21:2 <i>1</i>	<9>
<b>2002</b> 16:22 17:22 22:21	<b>9</b> 4:7 97:12, 14 177:13
29:16	<b>90</b> 37:4 38:19 91:1
<b>2005</b> 9:7 11: <i>1</i> 50: <i>1</i>	<b>97</b> 4:7
84:19, 19, 21	<b>99</b> 4:8 74:6 170:24
<b>2010</b> 19:20	<b>9th</b> 2:9
<b>2012</b> 18: <i>1</i> 50: <i>3</i> 55: <i>4</i>	
76:14 82:4, 9	< A >
<b>2015</b> 105:22	<b>a.m</b> 2:8
<b>2016</b> 105:22	<b>Abel</b> 4:7, 10 10:13 13:1
<b>2019</b> 5:16	90:22 91:25 97:11, 14
	100.20 102.20 106.10

```
20, 21, 21, 24, 24
11:20 133:2, 14
                    18
10 10:13 13:19
```

```
107:3, 8, 24 108:5, 18
109:16, 17 110:8 111:9,
15, 17, 20, 22 112:2, 3, 4,
15 113:6 118:4 120:5
121:4, 12, 16, 25 122:12
123:8, 13 125:1 128:6, 8
131:12 132:3, 5 134:16
135:1, 11, 20, 22 136:7
171:20, 23
Abel's 90:23 98:11 99:14
136:3
abide 48:9
ability 35:4 38:3, 18
40:11, 13 46:6 48:23, 24
66:24 72:11 85:23 86:8
110:1 141:22, 23 142:1
149:13, 16
able 9:14 36:3, 5 37:17,
22 41:5, 7 42:5 46:20
48:4 49:1 55:9 70:14
76:23 77:1 78:18 82:16
83:1, 19 86:18, 24 91:23
99:10 109:12 122:15, 25
123:5 132:9 142:8
147:21, 22 158:11 162:19
above-captioned 176:22, 24
Absolutely 24:15 33:18
49:24 89:17, 25 137:15
138:1 156:22 165:20
168:22, 25
academy 73:25 74:7
accept 68:13 72:15 115:6,
18, 21 116:7
acceptable 66:19
accepted 66:11 68:6, 24
69:7 168:9, 12
accepts 60:11
access 10:12, 18, 19 17:4
28:12 34:14 35:25 41:23
53:25 54:5 70:13, 14
71:3, 15 83:1
accident 143:14 145:9
accidental 50:16 64:8
accidently 50:18
account 114:24 115:3, 7,
accountable 47:20 72:9
accountably 104:23
accounts 115:8
accredited 170:21
accurate 41:21 58:13
100:11
accurately 87:2
accusation 157:24
accused 57:13 157:19, 20
acronym 117:8
acted 87:10
acting 158:4
action 24:10 48:15 49:18
63:3, 5 73:18 74:5 111:6
```

```
124:25 161:4 176:22, 24,
25
actions 15:11 68:4 72:10
76:16 77:6 84:25
active 148:11 161:11, 20
activities 5:22
actual 14:9 41:22 56:15
66:20 85:9 93:12, 23
109:13, 17 111:8
addition 23:15
address 74:5
addressed 74:12 138:5
addressing 138:9
adequately 11:21
adjournment 176:18
Adm 1:2
Adm., 1:12
administrative 81:8
140:12 146:3
administratively 141:24
142:7
admitted 90:9
advance 106:1
advertised 21:22
advised 164:8
advising 6:18
advisor 14:18 174:17
Affairs 18:9, 13 21:20
22:16 24:5 27:20 30:24
53:16 96:23 170:14
171:7, 9
affidavit 144:9
affiliated 177:1
affixed 177:5
aforesaid 176:9, 14
afraid 115:23 166:24
African 5:24
age 5:3
agencies 169:10 170:21
agitated 131:14
ago 17:16 19:20 40:16
124:24 170:14
agree 41:12 63:1, 7, 15
71:10 103:4 156:10, 20
157:14 164:12
agreed 40:5, 10 60:4, 16
163:17, 23
agreement 2:7 35:5
140:18 142:14 152:18, 21
agrees 40:8 62:20
ahead 55:23 71:19 93:18
106:17 112:20 115:13
124:2 150:7 172:9, 19
173:16
aid 81:8
al, 1:2, 17, 23
alert 18:12, 19 74:9
alerted 90:22
allegation 26:14 84:21
```

87:17 112:18 157:4, 11 allegations 34:17 87:24 alleged 165:6 alley 137:7 allow 40:2 120:20 allowed 31:15, 17, 20, 21 38:1, 2 39:24, 25 74:3 82:14 89:15 104:1, 5, 8, 12, 17 147:15 158:12 Altharr 167:5 **A-L-T-H-A-R-R** 167:5 American 5:24 Amiller@columbus.gov 3:24 amount 35:15 37:2 48:6 49:1, 3 analysis 17:3 166:14 **analyzed** 20:17 134:8 166:17 170:14 **analyzing** 161:*16* **Andy** 3:20 8:13 144:2 annual 20:21 answer 7:18 9:15 51:9 55:5 70:9 96:25 101:19 112:21 115:14 124:3 132:11 133:6 143:25 144:2, 14, 20 150:8 172:10, 20 173:17 answers 73:6 145:21 antiquated 29:3 anybody 7:12 61:7 65:4 90:4 105:4 112:16 114:1 147:7 159:6 anymore 5:18 23:17 27:15 35:25 85:18 apartment 120:8 apparently 86:5 **appeal** 105:6 appealed 82:22 90:14 appearance 81:24 APPEARANCES 3:1 4:2 **appeared** 117:4 125:6 129:1 application 172:25 173:4, 7 174:4 **applied** 173:6, 11 apply 172:2, 7 173:1, 21 174:4 175:1, 7, 14, 16 appointed 18:1 appreciate 145:17 apprehend 54:24 approaching 119:19 appropriate 32:18 46:7 approve 53:11 160:7, 9 approximately 82:3, 9 arbitrary 21:17 arbitration 50:11, 20 52:5 55:1, 21 58:2 68:16, 18 69:22 82:25 108:4 142:3, arbitrations 52:9 **arbitrator** 37:10 46:16 47:4 48:12 50:11, 20 51:8 54:11, 22 55:2, 14, 22 56:9, 12, 14, 19 58:2 72:5 73:17, 21 74:2 90:12, 13, 16 arbitrators 46:22 56:24 **arc** 167:1 area 35:13 111:1 123:9 143:16 areas 7:11 170:23 argue 46:20 107:3 119:5 **arguing** 106:21 argument 107:10, 16 108:2 **arm** 110:25 armed 131:6, 7 arrest 112:25 118:6 123:14 164:19 arresting 154:13 article 103:1 160:15 **articles** 129:20 articulate 109:12 111:15, 17 **articulated** 131:3 132:3 134:16, 21 135:1, 20 articulates 132:12 133:24 articulation 133:25 ascertain 162:19 aside 95:22 asked 81:11 90:24 92:13, 15, 21 93:9 96:12 107:5 114:19 127:3 asking 32:5 45:3 55:2 79:17 121:15 132:20 **aspect** 83:22 157:10 aspects 16:23 110:14 160:2 170:*13* assigned 86:1 assignment 55:15 56:20, 23 140:19 148:17 151:5 152:2, 3 153:17 154:22 assignments 25:1 38:4 84:3, 10 associated 26:10, 11 Association 168:3, 6 169:1, 20, 21, 24 assume 74:15 90:24 95:10 **assumed** 147:25 attached 100:7, 22, 25 attack 135:6, 11, 13 attacking 109:3 attempt 10:19 80:23 81:5 114:1 134:22 attempted 49:21 54:10 112:15

attempting 112:25 120:6 135:10, 22 136:2 **attempts** 112:24 attention 14:15 39:16 60:2 61:7, 7 64:13 79:22 90:1 99:25 117:5 139:8, 14 151:20 160:4 170:6 attitude 143:5 **Attorney** 3:21 78:20 91:18 96:11 106:18, 21, 22 111:20 112:5 144:18 176:21, 23 attorneys 9:22 66:17 85:3 92:23 attorney's 14:4, 16 15:3 16:3 17:13 70:16 107:16 108:2 174:18 audio 49:7 97:2.3 automatic 83:18 134:4 automatically 60:8, 13 available 10:23, 23 11:23 12:4 48:7 49:2, 4 71:6, 17 105:4 131:19 average 75:4 avoid 25:11, 11 116:22 161:2 aware 11:20 14:1 15:7 44:5, 7, 12 53:1 149:9 150:9 153:10 155:24 157:4, 7, 12 159:9, 10, 12 164:6, 23 165:5 169:11 awareness 139:16 **awful** 11:2

<B> **Baase** 9:24 10:3 13:22 back 13:23 15:4 16:22 20:21, 21 21:20 22:10 24:19, 20 26:8, 13 27:12 30:17 31:9 34:18 35:5 46:15, 21 48:12 52:7 54:2 56:17, 17, 21, 21, 22, 23 58:5 72:4, 6 73:22 80:16 84:19, 21 88:5 89:10 91:23 101:25 102:3 127:7 130:11 140:14, 15 142:22 143:4 144:10 146:8 147:4, 18 148:9 159:9 161:*1*, 7 background 156:15 backgrounds 34:5 backlash 151:4, 13 **bad** 47:14, 15, 16, 18, 22 48:5, 16, 18 49:5 72:5 84:3 88:23 106:25 120:15, 25 121:5, 12, 14, 16, 18, 22, 23, 24 122:17, *19* 161:*13* **bags** 6:6

PH: 216.241.3918

balances 62:9 105:12 **Baldwin** 88:3, 7, 13 90:9 Baldwin's 88:4 barefoot 8:5 **barking** 111:1 131:13 barrier 109:23, 24 based 11:3 15:16 18:12 30:8 32:15 35:7 40:17 52:4 74:2 76:18 77:6, 9, 13 83:2 85:11 93:19 96:3 103:23 108:7 109:7 121:2 124:11 127:5 133:16, 18 136:5 155:3 161:15 164:14 167:10 **basically** 7:4 8:8 15:7 16:21 19:10 26:20 28:23 37:9 48:22 63:19 80:2 81:10 91:13 92:18 104:20 153:22 166:25 168:1 169:10 basis 138:15, 17 148:14 152:10 155:19 **Basse** 10:3 **baton** 89:9 **BB** 138:8, 20, 22 139:2, 4 beacons 118:13 beard 153:20 began 164:23, 25 beginning 156:25 behalf 3:2, 19 8:9 9:16 123:22 149:23 **behavior** 16:13 28:16 40:16 42:12 47:24 72:19, 22 84:2, 3 belief 71:9 95:15 98:11 110:11 129:23 believe 9:25 10:7 11:3 12:1 13:5 16:22 19:9, 14 22:3, 4, 12 25:24, 25 27:18 30:19 31:22 36:15, 23 37:2, 6, 9, 23 48:15 53:5 55:4 58:24 66:3 70:10 71:5 73:7 76:4, 6 77:3 81:5 83:22 84:17, 22, 23 86:12 87:14, 16 88:5 89:1 90:16 95:18 100:4 101:13, 24, 25 103:1, 5, 6 106:4 108:18 109:10 110:5, 8 111:4, 23 112:16 113:7 116:7 118:5 120:1 121:4, 16, 25 122:11, 14 126:9 131:10 134:20, 25 135:6 136:6 140:6, 8 141:11 150:16 151:2 153:20 154:2 155:18 156:7 159:5 160:15, 21 161:13 162:10, 24, 25 164:15, 18 166:22 167:5 168:8, 17, 23 169:3

171:10 **believed** 72:2 87:4 110:9 BELL-McGREW 1:14 10:6 13:21 162:3 164:13 165:5, 24 **belong** 81:9 **belongs** 102:4 best 8:14 9:18 13:23 28:15, 21 29:3, 24 35:8 52:14 70:8 72:18, 24, 24 73:12 79:19 121:9 141:20 142:10, 18 143:10, 18 148:6 168:18 169:4, 15 better 23:3 44:9 54:5 77:11 96:18 114:2 138:10 139:1 beyond 15:19 81:14 169:16 biannual 21:5 bias 103:16, 19, 21 158:5, bias-based 103:20 bias-free 158:4 **big** 22:2 36:2 48:19 76:5 132:8 139:9, *15* **bigger** 97:20 binding 8:9 **bit** 7:7 16:23 24:13, 16 94:10 101:15 139:13 144:10 171:5 **blah** 25:14, 15, 15 bleeding 6:5 **blue** 54:1 **Board** 9:10 62:10, 13, 19, 20, 25 63:6, 15 66:2 92:5 102:2 119:16 125:20 169:20, 25 **boards** 85:18 104:22, 23 **bodily** 109:13, 18 110:10 111:9 114:25 135:25 **body** 31:2, 13 49:6, 17, 23 90:15 170:17 **borderline** 41:*3* 74:*14* **bottom** 101:13 116:10 **bound** 40:7 69:13 box 76:5 **boys** 6:9 **brand** 40:18 break 8:2 59:18 108:7 134:11 142:10 143:2, 3 171:*13* 174:*1* breaking 168:5 **brewing** 14:19 Brian 9:24 10:9 13:20 136:23 142:25 150:5 **brief** 97:24 **briefed** 93:15 162:17 163:5 **bring** 14:14 60:2 96:11

159:9 **Broad** 3:14 broke 7:7 109:25 139:13 163:10 171:5 **broken** 32:16 **brought** 7:1 28:6 36:16 70:25 92:12 125:9 145:6 151:19 **Brown** 3:13 buck 68:22 **build** 6:7 **bullet** 125:21 166:12 167:17 **bullets** 77:20 166:15 **bump** 136:12 **bunch** 24:2 72:8 Bureau 18:10 19:18 20:3, 19 51:16 52:3, 16, 19 53:8 92:16 125:5 **burglar** 109:1, 3 busy 52:7 **butt** 35:8 **butted** 88:6 **buying** 6:3 12:10 138:25

bypassing 98:15 < C > **California** 71:17, 19 105:14 call 6:14, 24 8:8 9:2, 3, 4 53:20 73:5 146:13 called 2:3 38:5, 6 52:14 97:25 117:3 162:5, 6, 7 169:23 calls 17:13 148:12, 18 camera 49:6 170:17 cameras 49:17 Camp-Donovan 54:23 69:21 70:3 167:17 **camps** 6:7 **Canada** 170:2 capable 11:4 147:3 caption 176:17 car 13:23 26:7, 8 77:20, 20, 23 78:2, 22 88:4, 8 119:1, 2, 5, 19 143:14 166:25 167:1 care 43:21 91:17, 19 144:11 career 22:21 39:20 140:23 **careers** 72:13 carry 6:4 162:11 cars 125:6 **CASE** 1:2, 13, 20 9:24, 25 10:1, 9 15:25 16:8 30:23 32:18 33:14 34:3, 19 50:4, 13 51:2 54:19, 20 56:2, 3, 4 57:6 59:17 62:22 63:6, 14 66:6 68:8

72:1 75:21 76:1, 1, 2 79:3, 9, 11 88:2 90:21 91:24 92:21 93:11 94:3, 14, 21, 23 95:2 96:19 99:7 102:5 104:13 105:18 106:18, 19, 20 107:1, 17 108:10, 11 109:16 114:8 118:22 119:9 121:4, 12 125:25, 25 126:19 127:13, 22, 24 130:3 133:7 135:9 138:18 142:9 144:15 145:10, 13 147:11 159:2, 3, 7, 11 162:20, 23 163:16, 22, 24 166:21 cases 13:13 33:13 34:4 49:6, 7, 15 51:11 52:25 53:6, 13 61:12 65:17 70:21 73:4 74:21 79:21 87:19 92:25 93:1 94:24 127:16 133:5 142:3 145:11 159:11 167:6 caught 78:4 cause 92:22 93:3 141:24 143:11 176:9 caused 114:13 159:1 causing 119:6 Century 170:7 **certain** 19:3, 3 22:6, 11, 11, 15, 20, 25 23:14 27:18 35:15, 15 38:15 84:10 106:13 112:22 135:15 141:22 158:10 162:14 163:6 certainly 20:20 34:9 35:5 41:1, 5 43:1 48:21, 23 55:8 66:23 108:11 110:2 112:11 138:3 152:1 156:16 160:11 166:*14* **certainty** 130:13, 17 147:23 162:24 **CERTIFICATE** 4:5 certified 5:5 certify 176:6, 16, 20 cetera 39:14 **chain** 9:10 18:18, 22 24:8, 19 25:4 28:1 42:17, 18, 22 47:7 59:8, 13 60:15, 25 62:2, 3, 12, 16, 20 63:1, 7, 11, 15, 18 65:7 66:1 75:11, 23 76:6, 15 78:10 79:24 80:3 89:25 90:6 92:3 94:12, 16 95:4, 7, 15 96:12, 16 97:23 98:25 99:3 100:3, 7, 12, 16, 20 102:4, 19 105:9 124:11 128:20 129:6

149:11 150:17 151:19, 23

PH: 216.241.3918

155:15 159:21 160:3, 7 163:14, 16, 22, 23 175:17 **chains** 25:19 challenging 107:13 **chances** 74:17 **change** 22:21 37:6, 12 43:10 66:24 77:18 78:1 changed 16:22 20:10 31:19 37:9 46:24 60:15 77:15 78:21 82:18 83:2 126:22 changes 20:5 27:23 28:2 29:13, 17 36:20, 23 72:19 73:17 126:1 channels 58:9 chapter 36:18 37:12, 12 38:7 81:4 charge 37:16, 25 38:1 50:19 57:21 60:4 81:16 82:18 84:23 85:12, 14, 23 98:19 charged 83:8 86:5 89:1, 11 95:16 105:20 135:7 charges 31:21 79:23, 25 80:4, 7 92:10, 15 93:8, 19, 23 107:21, 24 charging 85:6 charity 6:14 Charlotte 28:14 29:18, 19, 22 83:14 Chase 76:3, 10, 16 78:19 check 121:21 checking 90:6 checks 62:9 105:12 **checkup** 146:14 **CHIEF** 1:2, 16 2:2 4:3 5:3, 7 9:1, 12 13:3, 25 17:25 18:23 22:19 24:9 27:21 36:8, 11, 12 37:13 50:3 51:6 59:9, 25, 25 60:16, 18, 23 61:2, 5, 16, 20 62:4 63:2, 10, 11 64:9, 12, 18, 23 65:9 69:14, 15 71:21 74:23 75:20 81:23 84:7 91:2 93:6, 6, 15 95:15 96:13 99:8, 9 102:1 103:8 108:25 120:1 123:18 124:17, 21 125:16 126:14 142:4 146:22, 23 149:18, 19 152:*13* 163:25 164:*1* 176:6 chiefs 61:11 63:24 64:2, 5 92:13 147:21 152:2, 9, 11 168:3, 7 169:2, 19 170:5 **chief's** 9:25 14:2 50:9 52:3, 20, 22 53:1, 14, 18 60:5, 21 76:8, 19 85:17

93:21 97:7 114:23 115:16 117:24 169:24 **chihuahua** 132:*10* child 13:20 choice 24:25 85:4 CHRISTOPHER 1:12 **circumstance** 41:18 43:16 68:12 95:24 circumstances 77:2 78:3 81:15 91:9 107:13 120:13, 20 121:2, 21 129:9, 13, 16 133:16, 18, 19 134:7 138:11 155:13 156:6 161:5 **CIRT** 58:17 59:5, 8 60:19, 20, 22, 24 61:3, 16 62:1, 11 91:14 113:15 160:3 162:18 cities 169:21 170:2 citizen 24:6 30:24 37:3 citizens 47:17 **CITY** 1:2, 17, 23 2:9 3:21 8:8 9:17 10:24 11:23 12:5 14:4, 16 15:3 16:2 17:13 35:5 36:17 39:22 44:15 55:2 70:16 123:22 139:18 141:23 147:5, 9 169:19, 24 174:17 civil 14:22 47:6 90:14 177:2 civilian 26:22 39:13 42:10, 22 48:12 104:22 105:17, 19 137:12 claim 16:2 136:1 claimed 122:19 **claims** 25:12 clarification 65:6 clarifies 33:15 **classes** 73:25 **clean** 7:19 clear 32:14 33:8 45:10 64:7 93:16 101:15 107:22 174:7 cleared 147:20 148:2 clearly 131:13 143:24 Cleveland 2:10 3:7 177:5 close 85:9 90:1 110:20 **closer** 93:23 100:23 closest 102:24 clubs 6:9 **COE** 86:19 collection 167:14 collector 129:20 **COLUMBUS** 1:2, 17, 23 3:15, 21, 23 5:12, 20 10:24 11:23 12:5 51:20 105:1 141:17 **column** 22:13 combination 173:25

come 6:5 20:18 22:15 23:25 32:21 51:11, 14 60:6, 17 62:5, 6, 24 63:3, 4, 20 67:8 73:5 75:21, 22 81:8, 13 82:25 84:8 91:23 92:11 93:6 96:12 139:16 166:10 167:8, 14, 21 170:12 171:3 comes 28:7, 8 32:23 48:11 58:17 93:12 102:3 105:5, 17 120:9 158:12 coming 32:9 64:13 119:1 133:4 144:23 147:4 169:9 command 9:10 18:18, 22 24:8, 19 25:19 28:1, 10 42:17, 18, 22 43:10 47:8 59:8, 14 60:15, 25 62:2, 3, 12, 16, 20 63:1, 7, 12, 15, 18 65:7 66:1 75:11, 23 76:6, 15 78:10 79:24 80:3 86:4 90:1, 7 92:4 94:16 95:4, 7, 15 96:12, 16 97:23 98:25 99:3 100:3, 8, 12, 16, 20 102:4, 19 104:6 105:10 124:11 128:21 129:6 149:11 150:18 151:19, 23 155:16 159:21 160:3, 7 163:14, 16, 23, 23 175:17 commander 18:9 20:19 44:24 59:9, 25 62:4 85:24 96:13, 22 125:15, 17 152:13 commanders 62:13 147:22 152:2, 10 commands 25:4 135:15, 16 **command's** 94:*12* comments 94:16 95:7, 15 97:23 102:15 112:5 116:10 128:6, 18 **commission** 47:6 90:14 169:9 170:7, 20 177:13 commissioned 176:5 **committed** 33:11 72:2 172:21 committee 18:10, 20, 21 19:14, 22 20:7, 18, 22, 25 21:8 25:5, 18, 21 **common** 19:9 **communicate** 64:*1* 136:9 communicating 45:13 **community** 6:14 138:4, 10, 13 141:2, 21 148:9 **company** 17:17 **compare** 146:*1* compared 103:11 106:24, 24

PH: 216.241.3918

**comparing** 106:*18* compelling 107:10 complainants 34:16 complained 85:7 152:6, 7 **complaint** 14:10 15:18 26:2, 4 27:13 37:3 42:11 85:11 105:5 158:9 **complaints** 16:16 17:1 18:14 21:14, 20, 22, 24, 25 22:3, 11, 15 23:7, 8, 10, 11, 16, 20, 22, 22, 23, 25 24:2, 6 25:22 27:7 30:25 34:25 39:14 42:23 104:24 **complete** 24:18 50:7 **completed** 37:8 48:10 59:5, 13 61:13 62:1, 11 176:18 compliance 170:23 complimented 73:11 comply 170:20 complying 37:18 comprehend 120:18 **computer** 176:12 concern 149:13 156:10 **concerned** 77:21.23 138:13 166:22 concerning 9:9 149:2 157:14, 25 concerns 19:15 103:15 141:2 149:6, 8, 16, 20, 21 150:5 152:3, 8, 13 155:25 156:20 157:1 165:2 167:2 conclusion 113:21 166:19 167:21 173:5 conditions 162:21 conduct 30:20 34:13 82:19 86:11 89:23 105:9 117:25 147:9 157:*17* conducted 125:4 conference 8:6 137:17, 25 138:16, 19 139:6 140:2 conflict 38:11 conflicting 114:12 115:5 confronted 48:3 confusion 32:9 **connection** 8:*1* 86:*3* 116:4 143:22 Connor 174:20 consensual 164:24 165:3 consequences 16:10 consider 21:14 31:17, 20, 21 32:19, 20 33:21 35:1, 2 36:1 39:3, 19, 24, 25 40:2 41:5 78:24 114:15 131:15 consideration 29:12 73:9 107:11, 14 115:10 141:20

considered 15:15 27:10, 16 30:21 31:1, 13 33:4 35:22 57:16, 17 78:10 129:15 considering 28:12 considers 34:25 **consistent** 73:8 85:22 172:1, 6, 16 174:11 175:2, constantly 125:18 154:12 174:22 constitutional 173:12 constraints 73:1 **constructive** 31:15 98:22 consult 6:20 consulted 36:10 127:18 **consulting** 6:25 164:4 **contact** 36:21 contacting 159:12 context 54:14 87:23 90:23 113:13 117:23 159:8 165:15 continue 19:16 37:14 168:24 continued 19:6 25:17 83:3 153:2 contract 26:3 27:19 31:19 34:12, 13, 22 35:3, 4, 7, 17 36:7 38:8, 12, 15, 25 39:22, 24 40:1 46:5, 17 48:8, 22 52:1 59:15 60:7 67:11, 12 68:21 69:12 71:11 80:25 81:4 84:9, 13, 13 102:21 104:20 141:22 142:6 146:5 147:8 158:14 177:*1* contracts 71:24 contractual 93:2 146:10, 17 control 70:25 88:17 135:5 controlling 135:18 conversation 49:17 126:13 127:5 137:23 158:17, 23 conversations 6:23 17:13 27:23, 25 150:11, 14, 19 151:18 158:21 convoluted 50:24 **COOPER** 1:12 cop 47:22 48:18, 22 74:16 119:2, 2 cop, 48:16 cops 47:13, 13, 14, 15, 16 48:5 49:5 **copy** 14:2 **core** 117:8 coroner's 158:17, 22, 23, 24 159:6, 12

correct 8:17 16:7 34:17 45:16 47:24 67:2 69:8 72:22 73:19 79:6, 8 98:14 100:9, 18 102:18 104:15 105:24 109:14, 15 112:15, 17 122:9 128:3, 4 155:23 157:3 175:17 176:13 corrected 74:11 correctly 61:1 corruption 105:13 **COSI** 6:7 counsel 2:7 48:24 117:17 counseling 31:16 72:20, 25 89:19 98:21, 22 counselled 125:10 **counselling** 50:22 124:13 153:6 **countries** 168:13 **country** 71:14 **counts** 84:1 County 2:10 176:3 couple 15:21 93:9 125:21 course 96:20 116:18 COURT 1:1 2:8 30:10 77:6 172:12, 18 176:25 **cover** 110:1 **Covid** 6:1 **CPD** 5:22 6:23 7:13 9:8 51:18 80:19 116:21, 24 crash 143:15 crashed 88:4, 5 crawl 121:20 crawled 130:23 crazy 70:19 create 80:24 117:12 128:22 152:16 created 35:7 78:15 81:7 82:5, 7, 10 128:11 169:9 170:14 credibility 33:17, 19, 22 34:2, 9 49:12 157:2 crime 83:8, 9 criminal 30:11 34:15 58:13, 18, 19, 21, 22 59:4 61:17, 21 78:14 87:19 97:8 105:18 172:22 criminally 105:20 135:7 critical 65:25 87:8 criticism 66:17 cross-examination 2:4 4:4 5:7 cruiser 54:25 120:24 **culture** 105:13 **current** 5:12 7:4 17:23 30:15 Cuyahoga 2:10 176:3 <D>

danger 95:25 107:4 108:15, 19, 21 109:8, 10, 20, 21 110:3, 9, 11, 13, 17, 25 111:4 119:3, 6, 24 122:13 126:6, 10 131:23 dangerous 72:14 107:9 111:2 112:9 117:2 148:8, 10, 12, 14, 15, 20, 25 154:14 dangling 95:25 121:7 database 29:3 52:2, 15 53:4 79:24 databases 29:11 54:2 date 52:10 53:24 82:2 dates 101:12, 23 day 8:6 35:24 38:19 56:7, 11 57:22 58:3 67:25 90:24 94:2 161:3 days 11:6 12:7 37:4, 4, 5, 5, 8 44:9 82:7 93:24 DCC 31:15 32:20 42:1 51:12 63:21, 22 64:6, 9 65:4 DCCs 64:11, 18 deadline 38:17, 17 158:12 **deadly** 9:8 11:1 55:18 56:25 57:16, 17 58:11, 12 61:18, 22 63:7, 16, 20, 25 64:19 65:7 66:7 69:16 70:1 74:18, 24 75:3, 21 90:23 98:19 108:20 109:7, 11 111:10 115:1, 23 116:15, 20, 22 120:10 122:20 129:18 131:4, 9, 24 132:5 134:18, 24 135:3, 23 136:4 140:11 141:9 142:24 148:8, 24 154:5, 19 155:9, 12 158:*19* 161:*8* 172:*13* deal 35:9 39:2 40:4 42:5 74:16 86:9 130:17 141:19 dealing 42:20 150:17 dealt 103:18 145:22 **DEARREA** 1:2 **Death** 9:10 109:13, 18 110:9 111:8 114:25 **deaths** 158:25 **DEAUNTE** 1:13 10:5 13:21 162:3 164:12 165:5, 24 **DEAVERS** 1:2, 17 **December** 2:7 102:11 177:5 decide 14:17 29:7 37:10 39:4 71:22 72:17 76:16 127:6 160:9 **decided** 22:2 51:15 53:2 64:9, 12 65:16 77:15 96:15 114:17

decides 55:22 56:19 **deciding** 32:13 160:23 decision 24:8 32:14 39:17 40:21 48:13 55:1, 3 63:9 65:18 66:10, 16 67:8, 19 74:10 77:25 79:7 82:25 83:4 85:19 91:12 92:9 99:9 107:17 108:5 114:16 119:3 121:16 124:22 127:5, 11, 12 128:20 129:6, 10 130:3, 8 132:8 134:8 136:10, 13 137:17, 19, 20, 21, 24 138:9 140:8 142:4 145:25 147:22, 23 150:4 160:6, 7 167:10 171:25 172:5, 15 decision-maker 63:8 66:12 68:11, 13 69:19 79:5 163:24 164:2 decision-making 20:15 47:2 74:20 108:7, 12 170:*1* decisions 30:8, 15 34:24 39:10 51:22 52:10 58:1 66:18 67:13 68:15 85:15 103:22 118:19 121:5, 12 122:1, 6, 11, 12 123:13 124:7, 15 125:16, 17 136:15 156:8 161:13, 17 172:17 174:9 175:11 decision's 33:25 deem 169:14 **deemed** 85:1 deep 38:24 deeper 17:2 18:16 deescalation 20:14 **defend** 140:4 **Defendant** 1:2, 18, 24 **Defendants** 3:19 58:21 87:18 **defending** 140:7 148:23 **defense** 16:2, 4 107:15 **defer** 26:21 114:24 115:3, deficiency 74:10 defined 177:2 definitely 36:2 **definition** 166:13 **degree** 107:4 109:22 111:5 delay 24:17 55:8 delayed 89:4 **denving** 131:13 **department** 14:24 38:11 40:12 156:25 **departmental** 31:21 50:19 60:3 79:23 80:7 92:9, 14 93:7, 18 107:21, 24 108:6

PH: 216.241.3918

109:6 110:19 departmentally 89:1 **departments** 104:21 170:5 **depend** 135:4 **depending** 31:8 42:15 67:18 73:22 93:16, 25 154:22 155:*1* depends 31:14 56:14, 19 120:12 deposes 5:5 deposition 2:2 7:15 8:4 9:5, 21 11:11, 12, 15 12:8, 17, 24 13:2, 10, 12, 24 70:14, 22 71:1 97:11 106:2 176:16 **depositions** 5:18 7:16, 23, 25 deputy 24:9 36:11 59:9, 25, 25 60:16 61:5, 11 62:4 63:10, 11, 24 64:2, 5, 9, 12 92:13 93:6, 6, 15 95:14 96:13 99:8, 9 102:1 124:17, 21 126:14, 21 147:21 152:2, 9, 11, 13 163:25 **derive** 29:10 **describe** 7:12 49:11 76:23 121:18 146:9, 14 148:10, 20, 25 **described** 23:5 38:7 98:20 110:20, 25 112:6, *16* 113:*1* 125:*3*, 7 131:*11* 146:5 **describing** 136:5 140:10 description 112:22 **designated** 8:7, 9, 16 11:20 13:17 123:21 designates 9:5 designee 9:13 **designees** 173:20 174:3 175:1, 6 **desirable** 151:3 152:1 desire 148:18 desk 77:9 88:25 89:4 106:24 desks 76:20 destination 169:17 **destroy** 39:18 destroyed 81:13 details 139:20 detective 153:21 determination 32:3, 8 33:23 35:14 38:12 49:19, 22 54:12 61:25 66:6 102:17 105:23 118:19 127:1, 20 129:12 131:3, 8, 16, 20 147:3 148:4 164:17 171:19 173:21 174:11 determination, 32:1

**daily** 116:24

determinations 7:6, 10 9:12 30:17, 18 33:19 145:12 156:4 173:2, 9, 15, 23 174:6 175:4, 10 **determine** 15:10 16:12 19:5 30:11 32:12 33:11, 14 34:16 107:20 146:7 155:13 determined 25:22 26:5 35:2 50:8, 8 52:22 69:25 79:4 86:5 107:25 121:10 122:7 130:2 141:10 142:17, 22 161:15 determines 38:10 **determining** 33:16 129:15 141:19 165:18 devastated 90:2 developed 29:15 diagrams 94:21 difference 145:23 different 13:12 22:22 24:2, 25 27:7 28:19, 20 29:11 31:25 35:16 44:25 47:17 49:4 54:6 58:8 65:18 71:13 72:8 73:3, 6, 25, 25 77:8 82:24 85:20 97:7 100:7 101:17 103:21 105:3 110:12, 14, *15* 120:*4* 123:*5* 128:20 129:24 136:15 148:13 149:18 151:25 156:16 166:11 168:13, 14 170:4, 13, 18, 23 171:1 differently 49:12 58:16 difficult 48:7 49:18 digging 34:4, 10, 18 digits 84:20 **direct** 13:23 **directed** 124:10 **direction** 126:18 directions 124:16 directive 30:24 34:23 directives 67:13 directly 36:9 113:18 145:14, 16 director 5:20 57:25 58:8 60:9 66:14 67:4, 24 68:7, 25 69:2, 5, 9, 11, 13, 18 83:5 85:19, 19 89:14 127:23 128:3 directors 85:21 director's 51:16 52:5 60:12, 13 67:20, 21 82:17 142:15 disagree 47:5 75:8 76:15 129:6 **disagreed** 47:2 75:24 101:11 119:23 128:18 disagreement 47:7

disagrees 56:12 disappear 35:23 37:24 disarm 112:15 134:22 disarmed 111:12 112:4 **discharge** 50:16 56:15 64:8 discharges 64:15 **disciplinary** 7:6, 10 9:11, 11 10:14 24:10 30:1, 7, 14, 15, 16, 18 31:2, 8, 13 32:1, 8, 24 33:21 36:6, 18 40:21 41:7, 24, 25 48:15 51:11, 22 53:6 58:6 61:25 63:18 66:9, 25, 25 67:7, 16 68:8 70:10 71:18 74:25 79:10, 18, 20 85:15 92:25 100:5 104:25 117:23 129:*1* 173:2, 8, 15, 22 174:5 175:3, 9 **discipline** 28:25 30:5, 9 31:1, 5, 7, 9, 11, 12, 14 32:3, 5, 12, 13, 15, 17, 25 33:1, 2, 5, 9 34:25 35:14, 20 36:1 37:8 39:3 40:17 41:22 46:7, 8, 11, 15, 19, 20, 24 47:8 48:1, 3, 23 49:21 50:10 51:7, 15, 17 52:2, 3, 15, 17, 20, 23 53:2, 4, 9, 15, 22, 23 54:3, 7, 10 55:13, 20, 20, 23, 24 56:1, 3 57:12, 20 58:9 59:22 65:8 66:12 67:19, 19 69:20 70:11 72:19, 25 73:4, 16 74:11 75:9, 12, 16 77:16 80:2 84:12 85:25 89:13, 16 92:17 93:1, 4, 20 96:20 98:16, 25 99:10, 11 100:3, 8, 17 101:4 107:17, 18, 18, 20 108:3 117:10 118:23 119:8 120:3, 11 125:7 128:14 136:15 171:4, 6, 9 **disciplined** 28:17 29:25 33:4 55:17, 25 56:2 69:25 **disciplining** 32:2 47:11 **discussed** 16:24 64:6 125:10 127:2 152:8 160:1 161:25 discusses 103:2 discussing 29:9 **discussion** 9:22 17:9 28:9 33:5 45:7 80:14 134:13 171:16 discussions 17:16 21:10 43:4 dishonestly 156:10 dishonesty 156:1

dispatchers 6:2 displays 6:8 disruption 143:25 distances 77:1 distributes 102:1 **DISTRICT** 1:1, 1 districts 27:7 disturbed 118:5 **DIVISION** 1:2 5:13, 17 6:19, 20 13:8, 16 14:14 15:9 16:5 24:25 29:2 30:2, 17 33:21 34:25 35:1, 2 36:5 38:10, 12 40:7, 9, 23 41:6 43:23 44:2, 22, 23 45:2, 12, 13 46:19, 21 47:10, 12, 20 48:3, 4, 13 49:23 51:21 55:9 58:9 68:18, 20, 22 69:24 71:10 73:15, 17 74:4, 9 84:6 85:1, 9, 16 87:9, 22 91:21 92:19 103:15 104:25 109:12 117:9 123:12 124:25 131:25 132:4 133:21 134:3 137:16 141:10, 13, 25 149:12, 15, 17, 19, 20, 24, 25 151:19 154:4, 6 155:11 157:15 158:16, 22, 24 166:2, 2, 9 168:18, 23 169:3, 14, 18 170:13, 17 171:*3* 172:2 173:*1*, 8 174:5, 14 175:2, 3, 9 divisions 153:24 division's 35:14 40:11 41:1 43:25 46:6 47:16 137:19 document 14:6 80:19, 21 97:10 99:13 128:11 documentation 11:9 93:12, 13 128:22 152:16 **documented** 31:15 50:22 98:22 **documents** 10:10 11:6, 8, 15, 17 14:7 15:5 21:3 51:3, 8 70:15 71:3 dog 54:21 58:16 130:23 132:12, 14, 20 133:10, 11, 25 134:1, 2, 5, 6 135:2, 10, 10 136:1 **dogs** 96:1 111:2, 12, 15 113:2 125:6, 12, 15, 18, 21 131:12, 23 132:3, 6, 7, 9, 17 135:5, 6, 7, 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22 136:2, 2 dog's 132:1 doing 20:13 29:14 35:23 45:24 55:14 56:24 73:7, 12, 13 91:20 127:9 135:8 139:9, 11, 15

PH: 216.241.3918

door 88:9 95:25 96:1, 2 108:15, 19 118:1, 4, 24 120:8, 14 121:22 122:15 123:1, 2 154:23, 24 156:19 doorway 120:11 134:17 **drive** 143:15 148:19 **driver** 88:9 119:17 driver's 46:12, 13, 15 88:7,9 driveway 118:4 **driving** 55:1 119:18 120:22 **drop** 53:24 **dropped** 27:13 drunk 119:17 due 15:4 92:21 149:4 **duly** 5:4 176:5, 7 **duty** 86:11 146:2, 4, 9, 12, 13, 15, 21 164:1 dynamics 76:24 <E> earlier 42:10 98:20 123:11 125:7

**earliest** 101:13 early 6:2 16:15, 19 17:10 28:15 76:14 83:15 137:17 **EARS** 17:23 18:5, 19 19:14, 22 20:7, 16, 18, 22, 25 21:4, 15 22:14 23:3 24:4, 13 25:5, 18, 21 27:4, 9, 11, 11, 14, 23 28:2, 25 29:14 41:19, 20, 23 42:15, 16 155:5 East 2:9 25:2 54:19 EASTERN 1:2 easy 142:6 edit 53:11 edits 59:11 **EDMUND** 1:2 education 103:10 **effective** 19:16 28:2 effectively 86:9 **effort** 15:8 113:17 egregious 83:17, 24 84:5 86:17 156:12 eight 154:19, 25 either 21:11 34:17, 22 46:24 60:3 77:14, 23 85:8 88:5 89:8 93:17 105:19 111:12 118:10 123:6 127:6 141:18 162:18 election 27:2 **ELIZABETH** 1:2, 16 else's 61:7 e-mail 13:5, 7 e-mails 152:20

**employed** 48:*13* **employee** 90:5 176:20, 22 employment 16:10 encompasses 11:2 encounter 164:24 165:3 **encouraged** 43:15, 18, 23 45:23 encouragement 45:18 72:21 ended 82:17 125:22 151:2 ends 35:24 118:17 enforcement 168:10 170:21 engage 148:18 **ENGLAND** 1:20 10:1 13:18 76:1 79:11 90:21 91:4, 25 93:13 94:3 99:14, 21 111:21 112:2, 14, 19 113:23 122:1 123:15 124:8, 14 130:5, 10 131:6 134:22, 24 135:3, 5, 10, 22, 24 136:1, 4 171:20, 23 172:5, 16 173:5, 13 **England's** 131:*15* **enjoying** 153:20 enormously 38:19 ensure 11:8, 17 25:10 53:6 89:23 124:25 **ensured** 91:14 enthusiasm 117:10 entire 24:7 39:19 58:6 93:17, 22 119:7 159:19 entity 149:17 entrv 128:13 equal 71:14 equipment 64:10 erased 71:11 **especially** 138:7 139:17 **Esq** 3:3, 4, 12, 20 **ESTATE** 1:2, 13 et 1:2, 17, 23 39:14 evaluated 155:11 evaluation 146:12, 13, 21 event 153:19 events 5:21 6:15 7:4 9:8 11:*1* 114:*18* 131:*15* eventually 75:19 Everybody 75:14 89:3 119:23 153:9 everybody's 140:24 evidence 48:7 49:2, 4, 9 87:5, 10, 13, 17 93:16 131:7 135:9, 12 **evolved** 20:10 Exactly 55:11 100:21 126:8 171:9 exam 85:4 146:4

**examination** 85:8 146:2, 9 147:10 examinations 147:8 example 25:12 27:8 42:6, 9 125:9 133:8 **examples** 17:5 35:19 37:11 145:17 174:17 exams 147:6 excellent 47:22, 23 excessive 166:10, 11, 13, 20 167:15, 18 excuse 25:16 113:12 **executive** 5:20 28:9 92:7, 12 170:11 171:2 **Exhibit** 4:7, 8, 9, 10 97:11, 14 99:15, 17 106:5, 7, 8, 10 128:8 158:5 exhibited 149:1 **EXHIBITS** 4:6 exist 174:21 **existing** 42:13 exit 119:17, 18 **exonerated** 26:1, 2, 5, 11, 13 expect 173:20 174:3, 25 175:6, *13* expectation 175:16 expectations 64:4 **expected** 61:11 63:24 98:2 **experience** 11:3 35:12 40:8, 9 47:18 103:8, 9 114:9 **experiencing** 77:11 146:25 **expert** 133:3 **expires** 177:13 explain 21:16 23:1, 2 49:3 58:25 77:2 78:18 113:24 114:18 115:12 128:19 144:7 **explained** 110:13 111:4 **explanation** 111:24 119:25 **expressed** 152:3, 9, 13 153:18 **extended** 37:4, 5 **extent** 17:12 extra 8:3 extremely 29:11 47:19 66:3 76:25 85:17 87:1 116:14 139:1 142:25 156:11 eve 125:23 eyes 91:13 < F > face 143:13, 17 144:14 145:8

face-to-face 65:22 76:23

PH: 216.241.3918

**facing** 111:9

fact 15:5 17:6 86:4 95:20 108:3 121:6 131:11 134:21 139:4 145:19 factor 48:14, 15 78:24 107:16 108:4 110:2 133:8 141:19 160:23 165:17, 20 factors 29:20 48:25 129:4, 12, 14, 21, 22, 24 facts 24:18 33:10 34:19 73:9 74:19 132:21, 23, 25 133:7 161:16 165:22 **fading** 100:13 **failed** 55:3 fails 47:24 **fair** 12:16 27:3 84:15 157:22 163:*1* 174:25 fairly 35:18 76:4 fairness 34:14 71:22 **fall** 42:3 121:2 **fallen** 54:9 **falling** 42:15 134:17 falls 41:22 **false** 87:15 **family** 104:2 far 64:17 71:14, 18 90:4 101:12 122:3 130:15 133:2 148:14 161:16 162:19 168:15 fast 144:19, 24 fear 77:10 109:13, 17, 19 111:15, 17 114:24 115:19, 24 122:22 123:11 126:7 132:3, 6, 6, 12, 17, 20 133:10, 24, 25 134:5, 16, 21 135:1, 20, 25 February 5:16 41:15, 16, 17 42:2 feel 9:15 10:22 22:23 46:4 77:13 150:22 156:22 165:15 feeling 150:21 feelings 143:7 feels 60:1 162:14 feet 123:6 **Fegurson** 116:17 **fell** 23:18, 21 42:2 130:22 felons 154:14 **felony** 118:5 felt 22:7 34:7 50:5 66:2 78:*17* 96:*3* 110:*13* 111:*6* 113:22 114:6 128:18 138:9 140:24 148:4 160:10 **field** 133:2 **figure** 51:4 70:23 171:13 **file** 92:9 151:10, 11 **filed** 13:6 14:1, 19, 23 15:17, 21 16:11 17:6

83:3 88:24 93:19, 23 150:25 151:7 158:10 **final** 63:8 66:11 68:11, 13 69:19 79:4 163:24 164:*1* financial 5:22 financially 176:24 **find** 25:5, 18 52:23 79:17 108:5 110:18 119:11 129:7 130:13 137:5 172:21 finding 32:15, 16 33:17 59:16 66:9 67:1, 16, 17, 18 68:8 74:25 75:10, 11, 13, 14, 22 76:16 78:25 79:10, 11, 19 90:12 97:6 98:*3* 119:*14* 126:*23* 159:24 166:4, 5 172:5 **findings** 9:7 33:22 60:19 75:15 82:13 86:13 94:13 95:4 128:12, 23 136:8 159:15 163:14 164:5 173:13 **finds** 56:12 fine 25:5 97:21 145:23 finished 62:6 fire 114:13, 15 Firearm 9:9 57:2, 3 58:14, 15 59:1 79:16 98:23 Firearms 62:10, 12, 19, 20, 25 63:6, 14 66:1 92:4 102:2 109:2 119:16 125:20 160:3 firearm's 119:22 fired 50:6, 17 54:24 71:21 72:3 73:10 77:20 89:7 107:2 123:10 166:22 **firing** 64:7 123:8 161:19 **firm** 177:1 first 5:4 12:23 29:1 34:11 39:21 58:12 80:23 81:5 84:20 90:8, 22 91:6 92:1 101:24 102:16 103:12 105:3 115:2, 25 136:25 149:7, 10 154:23 159:3 162:3 166:15 167:3 176:7 **fitness** 146:2, 4, 9, 12, 13, 15, 21 **five** 22:3 23:7, 18, 19, 20 25:15 34:7 55:2 75:6 108:8 117:11 **flagged** 16:9 20:6, 25 21:7 flashbacks 143:16 flashlight 89:8 flew 170:8

Flovd 141:17 focus 69:22 focussed 16:20 follow 93:2, 18 146:16 169:11 **followed** 140:1 166:25 follows 5:5 **follow-up** 124:23 **foods** 6:1 foot 77:22 112:10 footing 121:7, 17 122:16 123:3 **FOP** 26:2 35:3, 4, 6 36:17 38:8, 12 39:18, 21, 23 40:10 46:5 71:11 81:4, 18 83:3 89:3, 5 91:19 96:11 136:11, 12, 13, 17, 18 140:18 141:22 142:15 150:17 151:9 152:18 **force** 9:8 11:1 15:19, 20 16:16 17:1 19:4 20:10, 14 22:12 25:1, 3, 3, 16 41:2 47:18 49:22 50:25 51:1 54:15 55:18 56:25 57:16, 17 58:11, 12 61:18, 22 63:7, 16, 20, 25 64:19 65:7 66:7 69:17 70:1 72:2 74:18, 24 75:3, 21 87:23 88:19 89:23 90:23 92:2 98:11, 19 108:20 109:7, 11 111:10 115:1, 6, 20, 23 116:16, 20, 22 118:10, 20 119:11, 12 120:7 122:21 123:14 129:18, 19, 20 131:4, 9, 24 132:5 134:19, 24 135:3, 24 136:4 140:11 141:15 142:24 148:8, 24 149:2 153:8, 10 154:6, 19 155:9, 12, 14, 22 156:5 158:19 161:8 171:4, 6, 10 172:3, 8, 13, 18 foregoing 176:12, 17 **forfeiture** 60:10 68:1, 5, 14, 23 69:1, 3, 7, 8, 10 80:9 forget 170:19 forgot 7:15 62:7 forgotten 15:23 47:19 form 31:25 97:25 101:15 173:24 **formal** 43:6 66:13 105:6 146:15 formation 21:15 former 108:25 Fortunately 92:22 Forum 170:12 171:2 forward 83:7 102:13 148:6 **forwarded** 102:*10* 

found 8:2, 13 25:11, 16 28:15 34:18 37:15, 21 50:25 55:24 60:1 61:14 64:25 68:3 69:16 75:24 76:7, 8 80:2 83:12 87:9, 22 99:5 107:23 109:2 111:24 128:1 130:14, 25 138:20 139:4 154:9 159:21 164:20 166:3 Foundation 5:21, 21, 25 6:12 four 22:6 23:22 31:22 38:3 55:2 84:20 149:4 154:3, 5 166:17 170:3 FRB 62:5 94:12 97:18 163:16, 22 free 85:6 freeway 119:1 fresh 91:13 Friday 12:12 Friedman 3:5 **friend** 104:2 Front 3:22 70:5 88:13 120:24 121:3 **full** 5:9 **funding** 5:23 **funds** 6:1 further 71:18 176:16, 20 future 28:16 30:5 83:13 89:22 125:2 157:1

<G> gaining 61:7 Gardner 100:25 101:6, 9 102:6, 12 gather 12:3 83:3 gathered 10:22 **Gelsomino** 3:3 4:4 5:8 8:13, 20, 24, 25 17:19 32:4, 10 45:4, 9 80:11, 16, *17* 97:*16* 99:*19* 101:*18*, 20 106:12 113:4 115:17 117:19, 21 124:5 128:10 132:18, 22 133:6, 9, 15, 20 134:10, 15 143:24 144:6, 13, 21, 25 150:3, 10 157:20, 23 165:16 169:22 171:12, 18 172:14, 23 173:19 174:1, 2 175:19 general 13:24 24:5 140:10 159:2, 4, 12 166:2 generalization 149:22 generalize 168:11 generally 14:20 15:2 19:*12* 21:*18* 29:*15* 30:*21* 33:12 37:24 46:25 48:6, 9 52:24 58:16 65:22 68:9 96:9, 10 132:17 136:10 147:2 154:24

PH: 216.241.3918

**GEORGE** 1:15 German 135:14 getting 21:25 44:3 48:10 52:10 65:4 118:10 150:24 151:*1* Gilbert 3:5 **girls** 6:9 give 8:3, 9 25:12 27:21 35:*19* 38:*16* 50:*18* 55:*25* 56:16, 20 59:3 63:21, 22 69:9 72:6, 17 73:3, 4 93:17 103:6 114:17 115:11 126:18 132:4 139:5, 21 142:10 152:15 174:17 given 64:18 87:15 103:6 124:17 125:19 145:18 148:7 152:4 164:14 175:8 176:10, 13 **gives** 34:2 giving 39:1, 23 85:5 133:17 145:17 **go** 6:6 9:1 27:3, 17 38:23 41:9 44:15 45:4 52:7 55:21, 23 68:2 70:18 74:6, 7 80:11 91:3, 8 93:18 101:9 106:13 112:20 115:13 116:16 118:1 119:3 120:8 121:21 124:2 127:7 130:11 133:5, 15 137:2 142:22 143:6 146:8 150:7 161:21 162:8, 14, 17 172:9, 19 173:16 goal 7:19 47:23 goes 7:22 48:18 59:24 60:9, 13 61:24 62:2, 12, 16 67:21, 24 68:24 69:2, 5 102:9 148:*13* 161:*1* **going** 6:24 7:2 9:19 13:14 17:20 20:20, 21, 23, 24 23:5 24:17, 22 30:21 31:24 33:12 37:24 40:1 43:1 44:18 48:11 52:24 58:25 59:19 61:9 64:8 65:12 66:4 75:18 78:4 83:6 90:20 92:14 97:10 99:13 101:14 105:2, 16 106:5, 6, 8, 13 114:11 117:20 120:10, 19 121:23 128:5 133:1, 4 135:4 138:3 139:10, 10, 12 143:11 144:11, 12, 13 145:19 147:2 148:11 150:25 151:2 152:22 153:14 154:12, 14, 23, 25, 25 161:2, 21 162:2 171:12 Good 5:9 20:8 23:9 39:9 43:21 45:21, 22

47:13, 13 59:10 71:25 74:14 84:2 96:16 111:24 112:11 116:17, 21, 25 118:11, 15, 18 120:18 130:17 140:25 Gorge 141:*17* **gotten** 13:5 70:17 92:5 130:21 Governor 169:8 grab 120:15 **grabbed** 110:25 grace 8:3 Grady 83:22 **Graham** 174:20 **Grand** 61:10, 14, 14 105:19 139:24 **grasp** 77:4 great 72:13 83:25 109:13, 18 110:10 111:9 greatly 102:22 103:11 Greene 3:4 grew 96:15 153:20 grievance 53:9 70:12 83:4 92:17 96:20 150:25 151:11 153:12 grievances 151:7 grieved 142:2 153:11 grieving 151:6 **Griffis** 95:11 100:4, 6, 11, 16, 19 101:10 102:7, 7, 8, 10, 16, 19 104:13 groin 25:13 42:9 ground 19:13 88:12, 17 121:8, 19 122:16 123:6 group 23:10, 18, 19, 24 24:21 44:6, 16 88:14 **groups** 43:25 44:2 growing 138:22 139:18 guess 32:11 33:7 58:5 97:19 106:23 145:8 165:22 guidance 168:18 169:3, 6, *14* 170:5, 5 **guide** 39:8 guilt 30:11 33:14, 16 guilty 33:6 37:21 60:1 93:1 107:24 gun 108:22 123:8 138:7, 8, 20, 21, 21, 23, 24 139:2, 3, 4 148:23 164:19 165:6, **gung-ho** 143:5 guns 117:1 138:22 guy 108:22 110:24 120:9, 23 guys 28:24 106:25 154:25 <H> half 118:14, 14

Halloran 9:23 hallway 120:12 hand 30:8 97:8 120:25 130:21 177:4 handcuff 26:12 131:2 **handcuffed** 26:8 95:21 111:21 112:3, 7, 8, 10 130:10, 15, 16, 17, 18 handcuffing 95:22 handcuffs 130:25 handgun 120:24 handle 15:3 142:25 handled 14:16 28:24 35:15 145:24 **happen** 18:8 24:14 43:6 56:1 73:23 94:4 96:5 124:9 136:12 139:19 146:18 147:17 161:19 **happened** 19:17 27:9 31:6 41:11 49:10, 16, 18 50:4 52:4, 11 54:14 55:4, 22 57:23 65:3 72:1 74:1 76:5 82:21 85:11, 24 86:10 87:12, 16 90:2 123:4 124:10 130:22, 25 136:14 137:1, 6, 14 145:11 147:25 151:12, 25 153:5 155:17 **happening** 19:12 41:19 105:16 121:3 155:5, 19 happens 24:12 25:15 40:3 47:3 56:11 63:17 116:24 139:9, 15 **happy** 151:15, 21 153:13 hard 23:2 40:24 43:21 46:20 91:1 95:24 120:18 143:6 144:23 168:11 harder 109:21 **harm** 47:16 58:17 77:10 109:13, 18 110:10 111:9 114:25 133:10 134:1 135:2, 21, 22, 25 136:2 161:22 harmed 46:19, 21 **hat** 42:1 144:9 hate 145:19 haves 108:23 head 37:1 57:7, 13 88:15 **head-on** 143:13, 15 145:9 heads-up 92:5 **health** 147:12 148:3 hear 63:4 96:17, 19 114:10 135:17 **heard** 12:1 40:25 87:17 88:22 95:14 110:12, 16, 18 130:1 135:17 139:19 144:17 hearing 9:25 10:14 50:9 52:24 53:2, 8, 18 60:5 65:9, 14, 16, 18, 19 66:7

76:8, 19, 22 77:2 80:1 89:2, 4 93:21, 24 94:14 95:5, 13 96:5 97:7 98:4 99:6, 11, 23 105:25 107:20 109:16 110:8, 18 114:23 115:16 117:23, 24 122:10 124:18 126:12, 25 127:4, 11, 19 129:10 137:4 **hearings** 96:14 heat 106:25 He'd 140:21 held 45:7 72:9 80:14 90:17, 18 134:13 171:16 help 5:22 33:13 **helpful** 39:15 helping 29:5 143:7 hereinafter 5:5 **HEREOF** 177:4 hereunto 177:4 **hiding** 71:7 **high** 29:11 61:12 118:25 154:*13* highest 152:5 **highly** 148:15 151:3 hired 170:12 hiring 155:25 156:21 history 30:11, 14 39:13, 13 41:2 87:11 148:7 hit 19:10 25:13 **hitting** 125:22 hold 37:14 60:5 holding 165:6, 9 holds 47:20 Holocaust 5:24 home 8:5 156:19 honesty 156:21 157:2 hope 42:4 hopefully 145:20 hour 89:10 116:18 117:5 hours 50:21, 22, 23 60:11, 13 66:9 67:22 68:1, 5, 14, 23 69:1, 3, 10 153:15 house 12:10, 10 109:1 112:25 HR 53:22 huge 21:19, 23 human 52:18 hundreds 103:14 116:25 **hurt** 41:1, 5 48:21 110:6 hurts 48:19 hypothetical 165:14 hypotheticals 133:3 < I > **IA** 99:5 104:1 IACP 168:9, 17

**IACPs** 168:15

ideas 28:6, 20

idea 28:8 140:25 151:22

PH: 216.241.3918

identified 19:8, 22, 24 42:13 **identify** 21:6, 7, 8 40:11 identifying 35:13 imagine 33:16 35:11 95:24 152:8, 19 **Immediate** 102:21, 22 103:2, 16 **imminent** 109:13, 18 110:9 111:8 119:3, 6, 24 impact 28:18, 24 36:2, 4 46:6 47:15 48:24 66:22 73:19 85:15 86:6 118:19 131:3, 8 132:23 144:15 145:12 156:3, 8 165:11 **impacted** 38:3 66:23 84:3 86:8 107:16 108:4 129:5 131:10 173:13 175:12, 13 impacting 85:23 impacts 35:4 40:22 48:23 72:10 impeded 40:10, 13 implement 29:17 **implemented** 18:19 20:6 22:9. 10 36:21 47:21 93:9 implementing 170:16 **implicit** 103:21 **implies** 166:11 **important** 18:17 19:1 21:14 22:7 30:5 47:12, 19 66:3 76:24, 25 77:3 83:10 87:1 103:5 105:8, 11 113:23 116:14, 23 128:19 139:1, 9, 17, 21 141:14, 16 165:17 **improved** 20:12 in-and-out 8:2 inappropriate 113:19 incident 31:10 73:9 93:16 104:4, 6, 11, 12, 14 119:22 125:13 incidents 145:6, 23 include 17:10 28:4, 5 52:21, 22 included 17:8 78:9, 11 81:11 includes 33:17 including 49:1 135:11 **incorporated** 16:25 20:13 29:25 30:3 increased 122:13 indefinitely 37:23 independent 104:22, 24 105:9, 22 **in-depth** 78:17 **INDEX** 4:1 indicate 126:22

indicated 28:21 83:15 101:10 113:6 145:22 indicating 158:24 indication 112:14 154:10 indicative 94:7 indicator 156:24 individual 18:24 21:1, 11 42:21 individually 62:14 88:21 individuals 22:1 37:14 influence 48:25 influx 21:24 inform 136:12, 17 **informal** 6:22 43:1, 7 44:3 **Informally** 38:6 44:20 81:*1* **information** 10:23 11:2, 22 12:4 18:13 29:4, 8, 9, 21 30:4, 8 43:12, 19 44:17 45:13, 24 52:1 70:24, 25 71:4, 16 76:18 77:14, 17 78:7, 8, 19 82:24 83:2 85:3 93:5, 19 94:22 95:20 96:3, 17 123:25 124:11 128:25 129:9 138:7, 14, 15, 17 139:5, 6, 7, 22, 25 150:24 155:3 156:2 158:18.25 159:13 162:18 164:14, 16 165:10 170:18 175:8 informed 61:2 147:24 informing 136:7 infrequent 17:3 initially 153:14 155:24 injured 111:3, 14 132:7 145:2, 10 **injuring** 112:*13* injury 133:24 innocence 30:11 **innocent** 118:18 **in-policy** 59:7 63:1, 1, 9 167:19 input 14:20 137:23 164:10 **inservice** 174:18 inside 50:18 instance 44:9 instances 42:19 51:23 53:3 instructions 12:2 integrity 117:10 **intend** 58:17 intensive 29:12 intention 65:12 **Intentional** 64:15 65:10 66:8 75:22 98:12 intentionally 120:25 138:24

interact 6:10 interaction 122:1 164:23 interactive 6:8 **interest** 56:17 142:10 interested 47:10 176:24 interests 141:25 internal 14:24 16:5 18:9, 13 21:20 22:16 24:5 27:20 30:24 34:23 53:16 96:23 170:14 171:7, 9 **Internally** 28:3 86:10 **International** 168:3, 6, 12 **Internet** 8:1 143:22 145:19 **interpret** 172:1, 7 interpretation 172:25 173:4, 7 174:7, 14, 15, 19, interpretations 174:23 interrogate 115:24 interruption 67:11 interventions 153:7 interview 113:17 147:12 interviewed 139:24 146:7 interviews 113:15 intra-divisional 97:17 intranet 51:17, 20 52:20 53:10 70:12 128:14 **investigate** 104:1 158:7, 11, 13 investigated 15:19 24:6, 16 58:16, 19 88:21 138:12, 18 139:23 154:9 157:8 investigation 15:14, 15 16:1 24:18 32:15 33:9 35:24, 25 37:7, 10 38:24 50:7 58:13, 18, 23 59:4, 4, 6, 7, 10, 12, 15 60:22, 24 61:1, 4, 9, 19 62:1, 6, 11, 14 73:4 78:12, 14 81:10, 17 83:14 84:21 85:11, 12 86:10 87:20 88:19, 23 90:10 91:16 93:4, 22 94:1, 15, 18 97:8 99:20 102:2, 14 103:13 104:8, 9, 12, 17 105:5 113:20, 22 114:7, 22 116:2, 4 139:11, 20 141:2 150:23 157:9 159:18, 19 163:4, 9, 11 investigations 9:7 15:16 16:20 18:21 21:8, 9 22:8, 12 23:13 24:21 34:23 38:18 48:10 52:9 58:23 76:25 91:11 92:16 127:7 129:18 154:8 156:9 investigative 59:12 97:4 131:22 investigator 96:25 104:1

investigators 38:20 39:1 77:4 **invite** 96:19 **involve** 20:14 **Involved** 9:9 15:22 33:13 34:1 54:18 57:11 65:20 76:2 88:3 90:22, 25 91:11, 21 103:12 104:4 113:20 114:14, 21 116:6 129:17 140:21, 21, 23 141:7 142:24 143:2, 13 146:11, 24 148:16 151:9 159:1, 8 161:6, 14 167:7 involvement 13:10 85:22 91:10 92:1, 3, 8 161:23 163:3 165:23 **involving** 9:8 107:8 **isolate** 133:23 issue 19:7, 21 27:22 58:4 issued 53:23 99:10, 11 120:2 issues 7:1 8:10 19:23 20:1, 6, 25 28:6 36:14, 14 146:25 147:1 **issuing** 98:25 iteration 17:23 iterations 54:6

< J > **Jackson** 120:1 **JACOBS** 2:3 4:3 5:3, 7, 11 176:7 Jacqueline 3:4 jail 72:14, 22 **JAMES** 1:20 13:18 90:21 91:4, 25 93:13 94:3 99:14, 21 122:1 123:14 124:8, 14 January 102:12 **Jgreene@f-glaw.com** 3:9 **job** 47:15 72:4, 6, 11 86:6 89:15 91:16 92:23, 25 96:15 143:6 151:3 153:21 160:17 **jobs** 46:23 **John** 57:3 **JOLSON** 1:23 Jonathan 54:20 **JR** 1:2 **JUDGE** 1:2, 2, 15, 16, 21, 22 77:6 133:18 judged 74:18 judging 116:11 117:24 jump 74:22 **jumped** 7:14 jurisdiction 112:7 **Jury** 61:10, 14, 15 105:19,

19 139:25

justification 115:6, 19
119:11 122:20 132:4, 6,
13, 24 134:6
justified 134:18, 24 135:3
136:3 141:10, 12 148:22
156:5 165:12
justify 120:6 131:24
132:20 133:11 134:1
135:23 142:8

< K >

**Kasich** 169:8 keep 20:13 37:20 38:1 41:10 42:25 61:12 71:6 89:15 106:8 133:3 145:20 keeping 36:14 44:24 **Ken** 126:22 kept 34:11 51:10, 14 55:2 70:11 97:8 kick 57:7 88:23, 25 156:23 kicked 88:15 112:9 **kicking** 57:13 kids 6:6, 9 killed 13:20 112:6 140:7 141:18 157:6 killing 112:13 **Kim** 9:3 32:11 **KIMBERLY** 1:22 2:3 4:3 5:3, 7, 11 176:7 **kind** 6:14, 18 7:1, 14 14:24 15:8, 25 16:9 17:15 20:15 21:23 25:7 28:1 42:12 43:18 44:1, 4 46:1, 5 51:8 55:8, 9 61:11 74:10 78:3, 23 89:19 96:23 102:13 103:1, 24 104:24 105:8 117:13 118:15 129:2 146:21 153:6 169:5 kinds 29:6 36:4 42:4 44:13 67:12 71:7 153:16 **KING** 1:2, 2 13:19 136:21 157:5 159:16 161:24 **kiosk** 6:8 **K-Mart** 76:5 kneed 19:14 25:13, 14 42:9 kneeing 42:8 knew 108:11 151:4 knife 120:10 **Knight** 4:8 97:18 98:10 99:15, 17 100:25 102:6, 9, 11 Knight's 95:8

156:19 knocking 77:24 know 6:11 7:16 9:18 12:21, 25 13:9 14:5 15:5, 22 20:17 22:20 26:4 27:24 28:5, 22 30:23 31:2, 4 32:6 34:5 36:3, 3, 25 37:11, 16, 19 38:7, 23 39:5, 7, 8, 8, 11, 12 40:15, 19, 24 43:2, 2, 22, 25 45:20 46:9 48:9, 11 51:6, 24 53:20 54:5 56:22 57:24 60:15 63:24 64:17, 23 65:2 67:5, 7 69:12, 23 70:4, 16 71:13, 16 74:18, 21 76:1, 13 77:25 80:22 81:21 82:2, 23, 25 83:5, 23, 24 84:11, 18, 25 85:5 86:25 87:2 88:2 90:5, 6 94:5 97:4, 5, 20 100:21 101:18 103:5, 24, 24 106:23 108:23 110:5 111:3 113:1, 6, 9, 11, 14 114:9 115:21 118:2 119:4 122:2, 16 123:4, 10, *17* 127:21, 21 129:2, 11, 23, 25 130:9, 11, 12, 13 132:9 135:*12*, *13*, *14* 136:11 138:21 139:7.10. 12, 25 140:9 141:3, 6 142:16, 25 143:11 144:8, 16 145:5 148:12 149:9, 10, 18, 19 150:13 151:15, *17* 152:7 153:4, 9, *12* 154:1, 11 155:20 156:18 157:10, 15 158:5, 9, 10 159:7 160:1, 1 164:6, 25 165:9, 21 166:11, 13 167:1 knowing 102:25 130:5 133:17 138:8 145:7 156:3, 6 165:11 knowledge 33:25 34:4 35:7 65:1 87:13, 20 99:6 103:8, 9 114:9 123:16 124:12 126:2 128:24 146:19 149:14 160:14 163:12, 15, 20 164:11 known 11:23 12:4 108:22 123:25 **Kuebler** 4:9 102:1 106:7, 8, 10 126:22

<L>
lack 105:14
laid 35:16
landed 77:20 134:22
lane 119:1, 4
language 25:7 48:17
112:23 146:10

knock 120:8

knocked 111:3, 13, 17

largest 169:21 170:2 **late** 90:9 law 38:22 168:9 170:20 172:7, 17 173:14, 21, 25 174:22, 23 175:7, 8, 12, 13 lawful 5:3 laws 168:14 173:12 **lawsuit** 13:6 14:1, 8, 13, 14, 23 15:9, 12, 16, 21 16:5, 6, 8, 11, 12 17:6 157:13 lawsuits 12:23 15:4, 13, *17* 16:*15*, *17*, *25* 17:*3*, *10* **lav** 67:13 layperson's 39:14 lays 67:12 **lead** 110:18 leader 43:21 45:22 **leaders** 45:21 **leadership** 43:1, 24 45:15 46:1 **leading** 45:23 **lean** 118:1 **learn** 6:10 12:23 13:1 15:11 20:24 21:3 51:22 110:7 136:25 162:3 learned 20:11 29:18, 21 30:4 125:1 learning 46:2 leave 44:14 60:10 68:1, 5, 14, 23 69:1, 2, 6, 8, 9 80:9 112:24 116:8 140:12 146:3 leaves 124:20 **led** 15:9 77:18 95:18 110:8 129:10 173:5 leeway 147:6 left 13:8 81:23 88:25 89:3 148:21 **legal** 14:18 174:17 legitimacy 165:2 legitimate 132:8 **length** 171:19 **letter** 100:7 101:1, 2 152:2*1* **letter,** 100:23 level 24:9 31:16 32:17 33:1, 2 44:25 53:14 69:20, 24 74:24 80:3 100:19 151:24 155:21 **leveled** 37:8 107:19 levels 151:25 **liars** 81:1 liar's 38:6 libraries 6:9 license 46:12, 13, 15 lie 83:13 89:24 156:13, 13, 16, 18 lied 89:7 156:22

**lieutenant** 44:4, 7, 10, 11, 18, 24 59:9, 24 62:4 84:16 88:21 95:8 96:14 97:18 136:16 lieutenants 44:13 53:9, 9 92:17 93:20 96:20 136:11 lieutenant's 44:6 life 148:23 light 86:20, 22 **lighting** 162:21 liked 144:5, 19 likewise 112:18 **limitations** 46:4 48:2, 8 71:10 **limited** 70:4 141:21 limits 29:5 41:8 line 31:5 32:21 84:16 **lines** 15:2 41:4 43:1 46:11 56:8 61:13 83:2 99:2 162:13 list 37:19, 20 38:5, 6 80:24 81:1, 2, 7, 9, 14, 15, 18 82:2, 2, 14, 21, 24 83:2, 10 84:6, 15, 17, 18 96:8 listened 108:9 lists 52:3 literally 12:11 55:4 132:16 Litigation 3:21 little 6:5 7:7 8:3 13:12 16:23 24:13, 16 36:1 94:10 97:2, 19 101:15 139:13 144:10 171:5 **live** 40:6 71:6, 15 72:14 lives 72:13 117:4, 11 **living** 73:1 141:1 LLC 2:9 locked 41:10 **logic** 111:25 long 6:2 8:6 19:19 26:9 27:9, 16 32:6 35:1 37:4, 11, 11 39:3, 3 52:10 57:11 72:9 80:5 102:14 124:24 137:1 longer 39:20 108:16, 19 long-standing 39:13 look 15:4, 9 16:24 18:16, 23, 24 19:5 20:3 21:3 23:9, 12 24:18 28:19, 20 30:17 31:9 33:12 34:15 35:4 50:25 51:4, 9 52:14 70:9 79:19 81:20 94:20, 22 100:23 101:12, 23 105:25 106:15 138:23, 24 155:16 162:22 168:18 169:3, 18 170:13, 18 171:13 lookback 42:15, 16

looked 9:23 19:18 22:4, 8 23:7 27:14 28:13 101:2 139:10, 11 155:5 170:15 171:7 looking 16:12 21:18 22:5, 25 23:11 24:19, 20 27:16 28:4 29:7 33:8, 10 71:3, 21 98:10 105:15 127:9 169:*14* looks 27:12 81:21 138:21 **loose** 130:20, 21 131:1 lose 121:17 loss 143:22 **lost** 46:11, 23 111:3 123:2 142:3 **lot** 11:2 19:4 29:19 34:18, 24 43:19 44:5 48:25 55:11 59:2 62:8, 9 75:18 78:6, 6 81:12, 17 86:2 92:22 95:20 109:21 129:24 141:2 147:5 149:18 158:25 169:12 170:4, 18 lots 94:24 114:12 **loud** 7:18 low 118:8 lower 80:3 151:23 **lowered** 23:24 lowest 100:12, 19 102:19 lying 90:9 < M > mace 22:13 **MAG** 1:2, 16 MAGISTRATE 1:22

**mail** 14:3 maintain 53:25 118:8 121:7 122:15 123:6 maintained 52:18 major 72:12 169:19, 24 **maker** 160:6 making 30:16 32:24 33:5, 19, 22, 24 38:19 39:16 48:13 59:21 103:22 127:1, 20 131:16 161:13, 18 173:1, 14, 22 174:5, 9 175:3.9 mandated 43:11, 14 45:1 manner 55:10 158:4 172:16 manual 30:20 March 41:16, 17 42:3 mark 28:5 29:7 106:5 **MARKED** 4:6 97:11 106:5, 7 128:6 Mason 9:24 10:9 13:20 136:23 140:6, 12, 19 141:9 142:15, 22 145:13, 21 146:18 147:11, 16 148:9, 23 149:1 150:5, 11,

14 152:14, 17 153:6, 24 154:6 155:8, 24 157:5 158:8 160:24 Mason's 151:14 159:15 materials 117:13 matter 9:1 27:11 28:12 34:14, 14 38:13 40:14 49:12, 13 71:22 116:11 161:4, 5, 20 **mattered** 103:11 matters 34:19 102:22 132:10 mauled 111:12 Mayor 71:23 Mayor's 137:20, 21, 24 McClellan 50:14 51:2, 5 56:3, 25 70:2 74:4, 9 106:19, 20 107:4, 9 108:3, 10, 11 McClellan's 108:3 Meader 84:17 85:2, 24 mean 17:7 19:19 20:10 22:25 28:18 33:6 34:5, 15 36:15 40:24 49:5 58:10 66:13 71:13, 15 73:21 87:18 98:18 101:7 107:11 108:25 113:21 114:11, 21 115:21 116:7, 12 118:11 120:12, 16, 16 129:8 161:11 165:7 means 26:14, 17 meant 104:8 174:10 **Mecklenburg** 28:14 83:14 media 21:23 Medical 29:5, 8 146:25 Medved 2:5 176:4 177:11 meet 21:4 35:8 170:2 meeting 77:12 92:7 meetings 44:12, 18 Megan 2:5 7:18 45:5 176:4 177:11 member 104:2 155:20 168:6 169:19, 20, 24, 25 members 9:9 102:2 154:3 174:14 memo 95:8 97:17 129:5 memorandum 152:21 memory 11:3 70:3 95:9, 11 memos 95:3 152:16 mental 147:12 148:3 mentioned 6:17 10:18 21:13 27:8, 24 29:23 56:15 92:17 95:6 118:3 124:18 128:14 mentioning 29:22 mentor 96:16 met 146:5 Michael 9:23

**middle** 118:25 119:17 mile 118:14, 14 milestones 163:6 Miller 3:20 8:18, 22 17:12 31:24 32:6 101:14 112:20 115:13 117:17 124:2 132:15, 19 133:1, *12* 144:4, 8, *16*, 23 150:2, 7 157:18, 22 165:13 169:16 172:9, 19 173:16, 24 175:21 mind 66:5 77:15, 18 78:21 mine 63:23 87:19 minor 42:5 85:18 minutes 89:5, 6 misbehavior 105:13 **misconduct** 30:6 40:12 41:13 47:12 73:10, 19, 19 74:5 92:19 missing 22:23 70:8 160:10, 12 **misspoke** 104:15 **mistake** 72:13 mistakes 72:12 73:14 mixed 76:7 model 169:8 170:15 **modified** 168:16 moment 74:19 76:23 106:25 **money** 6:13 monitored 42:12 73:24 month 12:21, 22 24:1 27:12, 12 86:23 102:10 month-and-a-half 12:11 months 31:16, 18 32:21 41:20 42:11 86:21 103:7 morning 5:9 **MORRIS** 1:21 Mound 120:22 move 24:24 36:5 44:6, 10 142:4 145:18 162:2 moved 12:11 25:2 84:15 108:13 154:4 155:7 movement 78:23 151:6 moving 12:10 25:10 77:21 78:2, 2 83:7 148:6 150:15 165:14 multiple 29:11 85:4 100:2 101:21, 22 155:12 municipality 8:10 123:25 murder 54:24 Museum 5:24, 24

<N>
name 5:10 10:7 26:2
50:13 51:23, 25 54:4
76:3, 4, 10 82:20 84:16

141:5 152:12 167:5 **named** 176:6 names 53:24 54:8 71:12, 18 81:9, 17 85:7, 8, 9 151:22 152:*15* narcotics 151:3 152:1 Narewski 13:22 narrow 145:20 national 117:5 nature 31:22 141:8 149:4 near 164:20 nearly 103:7 neatest 82:1 **necessarily** 34:*3* 40:20 64:13 83:21 94:20 110:24 112:12 115:9 121:18 153:13 necessarv 11:8 14:21 38:20 140:3 166:7, 17 167:11 need 7:19 21:19 45:22 47:24 51:8 59:11 83:19 86:18 87:2, 4 89:5 91:15 97:20 109:10 116:15 129:11 142:8 143:2, 3 146:12 **needed** 13:10 14:3 15:7 50:21 74:16 91:18 114:6 needs 5:22 141:25 negative 46:5 negatively 40:22 negotiated 37:20 negotiation 80:25 negotiations 36:8, 16 negotiator 71:23 never 15:17, 18 47:19 60:17 63:2, 22 67:5 72:12 83:25 128:2 131:7 139:18 165:8 new 40:18 45:14 76:4 80:25 news 117:4, 6 160:15 nice 7:19 8:4 **night** 162:5 nine 23:11 31:16, 18 32:20 **noise** 8:1 North 3:22 25:3 Notary 2:5 176:4 177:11 notes 42:25 152:17 171:*13* notice 8:17 9:5 11:5, 11 12:9, 17 13:2, 8 14:22 36:3 46:16, 18 50:1 noticed 149:24 notification 94:12 147:19 notifications 14:17 **notified** 90:25 91:6, 25 **November** 82:4, 9 101:25

102:10 **Nowadays** 138:23 Number 9:4 10:25 18:15 21:8, 17, 18, 20 22:1, 6 23:13, 20, 21 24:23 49:15 53:5 83:11 116:16 119:20 125:15 154:20 155:2 170:15 numbers 75:7 nuns 137:4 < 0 > **o0o** 1:11, 19 2:1 **OACP** 169:11, 12 **Obama** 170:7 **object** 31:24 101:14 **Objection** 17:12 112:20 115:13 124:2 132:15 133:1, 12, 13 150:2, 7 165:13 169:16 172:9, 19 173:16, 24 objections 81:18 **objectively** 98:12 111:5 121:10 166:8 objectivity 103:23 obligated 151:11 observed 114:3 **obvious** 22:24 **obviously** 52:25 101:22 105:18 108:9 112:25 138:11 143:1 occasionally 146:25 occurred 26:15 90:24 143:22 occurs 61:21 off-duty 156:17 offense 40:19 58:20 85:10 172:22 offered 68:5 **offering** 153:15 **offhand** 79:15 **office** 14:2, 5, 16 15:3 16:3 17:14 37:19 52:5, 11, 22 53:14 60:9, 12, 13, 21 67:20, 21 70:17 81:8 82:18 93:20 96:6 137:24 158:17, 22, 23, 25 159:6, 12 163:21 174:18 177:5 Officer 13:19 14:23 18:24 21:2 24:22 25:1 26:12, 22 27:6, 17 32:13 33:20, 22, 25 41:2 42:18 43:3, 13, 18 46:14 49:22 50:5, 10, 17 51:16 54:11 55:14 56:20 58:12, 14, 18 59:17, 19 60:1, 5, 11 61:6, 17, 21 62:3 65:23, 25 66:2 68:3, 5 69:16, 25

72:2 73:23 76:2, 4 77:2,

7, 10, 14 78:12, 17 83:12

86:20, 21, 23 87:9, 15 88:3, 4, 7, 10, 12, 24 89:6, 8 90:2, 8, 22 91:17, 20, 24 95:24 96:10 99:3 100:20 102:24 103:16 104:24 105:9 107:2, 3, 8 109:12 110:4 112:10, 13, 15, 19 113:18 114:25 115:11, 22 116:7 118:4, 7, 25 119:9, 16 120:23 124:20 125:20 131:12 132:3, 12 133:23 134:16 136:10, 12, 19 137:13 139:3 140:19 141:3 142:14, 15 143:12, 12, 15, 19 144:14 145:2, 11 146:11, 12, 21 148:22 149:1, 5 150:6 154:16, 17, 18, 21 155:8 156:11 157:15, 17 158:8 159:1 160:16 161:20 162:18 166:22 174:20 **officers** 6:3, 10, 11 14:1 16:8 19:2 21:6 23:10, 14, 15 24:2, 24 26:1 37:15, 18, 21 39:8, 12, 16 40:11, 14, 19, 25 42:23 44:8 45:14 46:7, 22 47:11 49:1 51:1 71:14, 16, 17, 25 72:11, 24 73:13, 20 83:24 88:11 104:6 112:6 113:2, 5 115:15 116:17, 24 123:13 124:7 125:1 135:11 137:11 140:11 141:16 143:5 147:14 148:11, 19 151:1, 4, 13, 24 153:23 154:5 155:12 158:4, 19 161:11 162:9, 20 164:18 165:7, 8, 21 172:13 officer's 27:17 29:9 39:19 50:13 51:23 54:4 59:13, 14 62:3 63:11 66:4, 7 76:10 78:9 83:20 86:19 89:22 115:3, 7, 7, *18* 126:6 157:*1* 167:*5* Offices 2:8 official 6:22 15:1 45:16 153:12 **officially** 146:16 offs 28:5 29:7 **off-the-record** 45:7 80:14 134:13 171:16 **OHIO** 1:1 2:6, 9, 10 3:7, 15, 23 38:22 71:6 86:19, 22 169:1 176:2, 5 177:5, 12 Okav 5:17 6:12, 18 7:3, 14 8:7, 20, 24 9:4, 4, 15, 20 10:2, 5, 8, 18 11:5, 14 12:3, 7, 16, 19, 21, 23 13:1, 7, 12 16:8 17:22 18:2 19:1, 11, 21 20:5 21:13 22:9, 14, 23 23:25 25:21 26:4, 16, 19 27:3, 6 30:13, 16 31:12 32:6, 11 33:3, *15* 36:*13* 38:9 43:7, *23* 44:20 48:2 50:15 52:14, 21 53:13, 19, 21 54:10 56:25 57:19, 23 59:23 60:18 61:20 62:18 63:14 64:17 65:6 67:9, 15 70:7, 13 74:4, 23 78:19 79:3, 9 80:8 81:5 82:12, 15 83:10 85:14 86:4 87:22 91:6, 20, 24 92:11, 20 94:6, 17 95:8, 22 96:5 98:4, 10 99:13 104:13, 16 105:25 106:16 108:13 114:24 116:9 117:22 122:18 126:21 127:23 128:5, 16 132:19 134:10 136:7, 20, 22 137:16 142:21 143:1 144:1, 2 145:1, 17 147:11 153:23 159:14 161:23 162:2 163:1, 16 164:12, 23 167:3, 7, 20, 24 168:2, 23 169:1, 7, 13 171:11 174:25 175:19 **okayed** 80:24 old 53:25, 25 138:6 143:2 174:21 once 20:2 41:20 42:11 48:9 77:22 83:12, 16 84:18 114:16 136:14 153:4 oncoming 119:10, 10 on-duty 156:17 one-day 82:7 ones 13:13 25:25 43:22 50:24 56:22 65:10 166:16 167:3 one-year 152:23 open 118:1 121:21, 22 opening 122:23 operated 22:20 operating 41:25 opinion 20:12 102:22 103:3, 10 126:16, 23 147:5 165:11 167:8, 14, 21, 24 **opinions** 72:8 127:*3* opportunity 78:13 98:24 113:23 114:18 115:12 146:*1* 153:21 **opposed** 26:5, 22, 25 84:2 109:18 oral 85:18

order 55:25 56:19 59:3 109:11 125:4 135:10, 17 136:2 137:5 ordered 73:23 74:2 ordering 135:6, 13 147:6 orderly 13:15 organization 168:17 169:2 170:*1* organizationally 13:14 organizations 169:13 outcome 9:7 150:23 160:5 167:4 out-of-policy 63:16, 17 95:19 126:23 127:1 165:19 167:19, 23, 24 outside 28:22 41:24 47:10 49:23 50:9 51:1 55:18 62:23 63:19, 24 64:25 65:5, 15, 17 66:8 68:4, 18, 20 69:17 70:1, 24 75:13, 23 76:5, 8 87:10 88:17 92:6 95:16 105:9 109:1, 4 116:5 119:12, 14, 22, 25 133:13 154:9 166:6 167:17 oversees 44:10 oversight 43:7 44:21, 23 45:12 66:10, 14, 20 overtime 38:20 overturn 67:7 107:17, 18 overturned 49:23 54:20, 21, 22 56:9 69:23 73:16 79:10, 18 108:4 **OVI** 46:12 99:3, 5 owners 135:7

< P > package 61:6 93:17 97:5 99:24 101:23 131:22 page 80:21 84:16 98:10 100:10, 15, 21 101:8, 13, 13, 24, 24 106:17, 18 108:13 116:9 119:25 126:3, 3 pages 94:25 100:2 101:22 paid 99:25 170:5 paperwork 82:16 94:24 parallels 127:9 **parking** 166:24 part 16:14, 15, 24 17:18 18:2 24:2*1* 26:*1* 27:*10* 38:23 61:21 68:17 70:22 99:24 101:22 103:25 104:7, 11, 14 107:13, 15 115:2, *15* 122:20 131:2*1* 141:19 142:20 144:2 157:13 168:3 169:25 participate 36:7, 9 58:23 60:23 **participated** 146:20 170:6

**particular** 8:10 14:8 18:11 21:11 30:22 32:18 33:14, 25 34:3, 19 35:20 39:6 42:18 43:3 46:18, 25 48:15 49:14 50:4, 10 54:8 59:17 66:16 74:17 78:11 88:15, 18 90:1 94:2 99:7 104:4, 5 119:18 125:8 126:18 133:7 141:3 142:8, 9 143:12, 14, 16 150:23 151:10 155:1 159:2, 3, 7 167:4 **particularly** 7:25 145:18 **parties** 176:21, 23 **partner** 125:22 parts 62:8 106:6, 13, 15 pass 43:11, 15 **passed** 163:7 passing 124:11 **patient** 75:19 patrol 86:1 141:1 142:11, 12 148:5 149:5, 6, 8, 13, 16 150:6, 15 154:16 pattern 16:13 21:19 27:10 30:22 31:3 41:12 42:13 149:2 155:4, 22 161:16 patterns 18:23, 24 21:1, 11 25:19 40:12 42:4 pay 56:17, 17 139:8, 14 paying 39:15 90:1 160:4 **PBS** 117:4 peer 18:17, 20 44:3 peers 45:25 **pending** 55:14 **people** 6:4 15:17, 22 16:3 21:7 23:9 25:10 41:9 45:22 46:3, 9 48:19, 23, 25 49:11 54:4 59:2, 3 64:15 71:7 72:9, 14, 21 73:10 74:8, 14, 14, 21, 22 81:11, 14 82:22, 22, 23 85:5, 6, 10 92:23 103:22 114:12, 14, 17 117:1 118:18 126:15 127:3, 19 128:20 135:16 138:5, 25 139:1, 8, 10, 12, 14, 25 141:24 143:4, 7, 8 148:16 149:18, 21 150:17 151:15, 18, 19 156:18 157:16 174:22 people's 34:5 **perceive** 126:10 perceived 139:2 percent 22:3 23:7, 18, 19, 20 74:6 75:6, 6 91:1 108:8, 8 percentage 18:14 22:7, 11,

11, 15, 21, 25 74:24 75:1 percentages 21:14 perception 126:4 **Perfect** 8:24 9:15 **perform** 160:17 performance 28:22 **period** 24:1 27:12, 12, 15, 18, 25 31:6 38:19 39:20 40:2 42:16 55:13, 16 75:5 146:3 158:11 permission 37:20 peroneal 19:9 person 28:16 33:24 42:7, 10 49:20 58:17, 19 67:3 76:22 90:3 96:24 105:5 109:22 113:24 114:2, 18 115:12 119:1, 18 131:24 132:13, 21, 24 133:11 134:2, 6 136:13 147:9 152:5 154:23, 24 164:19 personally 14:12 91:2 116:20 **personnel** 6:23 18:20 43:20 51:21 85:9 116:21 **person's** 82:20 **perspective** 27:21 39:14 126:6 Phillips 9:23 **Phoenix** 170:8 phone 94:25, 25 **photos** 94:22 physical 49:9 133:10, 24 134:1 135:2, 21 pickup 88:6, 8, 13 **pieces** 77:17 **pitbull** 132:10 pitch 17:18 27:24 place 12:12 16:19 52:14 70:8 73:7 79:19 103:25 105:12 176:17 **placed** 140:12 **places** 39:25 **Plaintiff** 1:2, 15, 21 Plaintiffs 2:4 3:2 PLAINTIFF'S 4:6 planning 82:23 **planted** 87:19 planting 87:5, 10, 13, 17 **plastic** 138:22 play 32:22, 23 36:19 49:14 132:21 played 108:12 129:25, 25 **plays** 34:9 Plaza 2:9 please 5:9 7:22 21:16 104:7 **plenty** 66:17 plethora 74:20 Plus 18:16 56:17 170:22

point 23:4 30:13 32:11, 19 39:4 45:3 61:2 69:23 85:7 88:14 94:13, 13 106:14, 17 107:19 110:7, 15 117:12 124:20 140:6 142:13 146:6 161:12 164:6 168:2 **Police** 5:13, 20 8:6 9:9, 12 13:25 24:25 29:2 30:2 46:14 47:20 48:13 51:20 54:18 71:14 90:25 103:12 104:22, 25 108:25 117:9 123:18 139:8, 15 140:4, 21, 23 141:25 153:24 156:14, 25 157:16, *17* 161:*11* 166:*3*, *9* 167:*7*, *13* 168:4, 7 169:2 170:*11* 171:2 172:2 173:1,8 174:5 175:2, 3, 9 policies 6:19 7:5 35:6 134:*3* 168:*8*, *15* 169:*8*, *10*, 12 170:3, 15, 16, 17, 19, 22, 25 172:2, 25 173:5, 7 174:4, 9, 12, 16, 16 175:1 policing 6:11 169:4 170:7 policy 7:8, 9, 9 9:10, 11 15:1 26:10, 12 28:23 30:19, 23 38:10 41:4 48:22 50:9 51:1 55:18 56:10, 13 59:15, 18, 20, 21 60:16 61:24 62:15, 22, 23 63:8, 20, 22, 23, 25 64:1, 25 65:5, 15, 17 66:3, 8 68:4 69:17 70:1 75:13, 23, 25 76:8, 9, 17 77:13 78:25 79:1, 4 87:10 88:17 91:21 92:6 95:16 98:1, 13 105:22 108:6 109:3, 6, 12 116:6 119:12, 14, 22 120:1 122:5, 8 125:16, 17 126:1 128:2 129:7 130:9 131:4, 9, 25 132:5 133:22 134:9 154:10 159:16, 22 160:10 161:15 163:17 164:7, 13 166:6, 6, 7 167:11, 17 171:20, 24 172:6 173:22, 25 policy-maker 68:11 **poor** 161:18 **porch** 110:21 123:9 134:17, 23 portion 61:25 124:19 position 45:15 110:24 120:5 121:9, 17, 22, 24 122:17, 19, 25 123:2, 7 166:10 positioning 77:19 78:8, 20, 22 162:20 positive 89:25

**possibility** 20:8 83:13 131:1,6 166:21 167:6 **possible** 110:22 118:12 124:18 142:12, 16 174:24 possibly 134:17 144:21 potential 40:12 103:16 109:7 158:8 potentially 19:24 43:12 45:14 47:5 48:8 111:13 112:4 117:2 122:12 151:5 155:2*1* Power 117:12 **practically** 20:11 41:8 119:23 practice 35:8 36:4 46:10, 24 53:7 practices 168:19 169:4, 15 **pray** 48:21 precautions 64:10 precedent 46:18 93:4 173:13 **precinct** 44:8, 10 **precincts** 44:11 148:13 prediction 28:16 **predictor** 28:21 29:24 30:5 preferences 150:21 **prep** 85:4, 6 **prepare** 9:20 11:22 12:7 53:10 **prepared** 9:15 85:3 116:18 129:21 prepped 93:5 **presence** 132:1 176:11 present 9:8 92:25 96:7 126:15 127:19 131:13 presentation 17:16 108:10 117:12 presented 129:9 preserve 37:22 **preserved** 97:3, 4 president 86:19, 22 170:7 press 137:17, 25 138:16, 19 139:6 140:2 **presume** 130:16 pretty 15:23 16:25 55:19 56:7 76:14 88:23 91:8 130:17 137:17 162:7 prevent 41:7 55:9 64:11 116:20 123:8 prevented 48:4 preventing 116:15 **prevents** 112:*12* previous 32:12 33:21 34:4 40:18 42:22 45:25 78:9 140:21 143:1 PREVIOUSLY 4:6 33:4 97:11 106:4 125:3 126:20

**Pride** 117:4, 7 **P-R-I-D-E** 117:7 printed 82:6 **prior** 11:6 30:18 31:8, 9, 12 145:22 **prison** 41:9 prisoner 112:7 prisoners 112:8 **privately** 160:19 **privy** 25:20 **Probably** 12:22 19:20 23:3 27:21 42:17 53:1, *16* 54:*4* 61:*8* 63:*4* 66:2*3* 81:25 86:1 90:16 91:1 96:8 97:8 98:8 105:7 111:2*3* 112:*1* 128:2*5* 137:*1* 152:20 157:*13* 160:19 163:7 **problem** 43:17 48:8 **problematic** 19:24 43:12 45:14 problems 112:8 **proceed** 55:23 proceedings 61:17 P-R-O-C-E-E-D-I-N-G-S 5:1 proceeds 55:21 process 11:15 12:10 36:6 41:8, 24, 25 43:6, 8 48:1 58:6 67:14 68:19 85:22 92:22, 24 93:3, 8 96:18 104:25 139:7, 19 140:1 142:6 146:15 155:25 156:2*1*, 2*3* **processed** 26:9 87:22 **produce** 72:23 **produced** 11:7, 9, 18 117:17 **production** 14:6 **Professional** 51:16 52:2, 15, 19 53:8 70:11 92:16 96:22 147:12 148:3 **Professionalism** 117:9 profile 61:12 118:8 154:*13* profiled 117:6 **profiling** 103:20 program 17:17, 20 23:3 45:16 programs 6:16 progress 31:6 progressed 39:7, 7 **progressive** 31:5 36:1 84:12 98:15 project 6:7 promotion 85:16 promotional 85:4, 22 promotions 85:17 promulated 168:8

PH: 216.241.3918

**proof** 25:8 26:14 111:25 **property** 87:6, 6 94:20 proposal 36:17 proposals 36:18 **proposed** 18:14 prosecutor 37:16 prosecutors 92:18 prosecutor's 37:19 protect 47:21 48:4 49:4 118:18 protected 73:14 protection 110:2 protocol 60:23 **prove** 49:15 109:21 **provide** 11:25 38:21 47:22, 23 132:13 147:8 169:5 **Provided** 6:5 76:18 77:14 93:19 **Provides** 6:1 provisions 36:22 proximity 133:11 134:2 **PSB** 93:10 96:20 136:11, 16 psychological 147:1 **psychologist** 91:22 146:6, 7, 14 **Public** 2:6 3:6 20:20 36:24 38:21 47:21 48:5 49:5 52:1 57:25 58:7 60:9 61:7 66:14, 17, 22, 24 67:4, 25 68:7 69:5, 9 70:18 72:18 73:13, 20 83:6 139:6, 22 141:16 142:18 158:18 162:18 176:4 177:11 **publicly** 71:16 160:19 published 53:12 **pull** 78:5 111:1 144:19, pulled 88:10, 12 108:16, 19 110:20, 23 111:11 118:3 122:23, 23, 25 123:9 166:25 **pulling** 131:11 punching 42:8 punishment 150:22 **purpose** 50:17 pursuant 2:6 **pursued** 88:24 pursuit 88:3, 21 **pushed** 51:15 pushing 28:8 put 25:8 53:10 56:23 71:10 77:1 82:7, 23 88:12 113:2 118:12 120:5 121:*13*, 23 123:*1* 125:5 144:10 148:9 150:20 161:3, 7 169:12

**Putting** 72:14, 21 121:17 122:16, 18

< 0 > qualified 176:5 **qualify** 81:14 **question** 16:14 32:17 51:9 66:15 70:9 85:4 100:13 108:14 109:5 115:2 124:4, 6 125:24 126:18 130:15 132:1, 16 133:17 157:19 158:20 168:5 **questioning** 109:17, 20 questions 7:23 9:16, 16 13:15, 18 20:23 25:9 59:12 77:12 90:20 96:25 107:12 115:25 116:6 126:17 138:4 144:12 145:20 quick 134:11 171:13 quickly 94:8 155:5 **quite** 8:4 137:3 quoted 160:15

< R > racial 157:5, 16, 25 raise 15:12 138:4 raised 122:10 155:21 raises 58:4 raising 6:13 ran 88:8 130:22 153:19 range 48:20 rank 152:5 rational 98:2 reaccredited 170:25 **reach** 120:14 132:9 136:11 reached 159:5 164:19 **reaching** 118:23 122:14 reaction 77:25 78:4, 6 129:22 read 9:25 10:13, 25 18:21 62:14 93:22, 23 94:1, 15, 17, 19 95:1, 7 98:9, 9 110:12, 15 112:5 159:25 163:7 164:21 175:2*1* reading 24:20 122:4 159:19 **reads** 102:7 ready 38:23 146:8 real 85:8 92:8 111:24 126:4, 6 138:21, 24 139:2 really 29:5 72:23 81:21 86:10 129:3 132:16 144:4, 5 reason 70:24 74:15 94:9

**reasonable** 50:12 77:7 98:12 111:6 121:11 129:23 166:8, 15 reasonableness 118:20 119:7 reasonably 10:23 11:23 12:4 123:25 reasoning 34:2 reasons 83:11 123:11 142:8, 21 161:13 reassign 141:24 160:23 reassigned 140:18 142:7 154:7 155:8 reassignment 152:17, 19 153:1, 11, 13 recall 11:13 15:20 16:3 22:22 36:20 51:2 56:6 57:5, 9, 10 64:22 65:4, 16, 19 70:3, 6 77:17 79:2 84:14 85:23 124:16, 23 125:8 126:20, 24 127:14, 15, 17, 25 131:17 151:8, 9 153:4, 12 155:10 156:2 157:9 159:6, 9, 19, 25 160:18 162:1 164:22 165:10 166:1 receive 13:7 14:12, 22 55:20 93:14 147:19 received 12:17 37:3 94:11 143:9 153:6 **recognize** 143:3, 10, 19 recognized 135:16 153:14 recognizing 141:5 **recommend** 62:23 80:4, 6, 9 101:4 125:12 recommendation 32:24 57:19 59:16, 21 60:7, 8, 10 62:15, 19 63:19 66:25 67:22 75:9, 12, 14, 15 80:5 83:18 85:20 86:13 92:4 98:3 100:5, 24 101:11 102:8, 9 recommendations 7:8, 9 18:22 51:13 60:19, 20 79:22 97:19 101:6 102:3 116:2 125:17 126:1 159:14, 17 **recommended** 50:10 51:7 56:3 57:22 58:1, 3 65:8 72:3 73:16 79:24, 25 89:7, 14 98:15 99:7 100:3, 8, 12, 16 119:21 125:14 recommending 78:25 93:7 reconcile 71:9 record 5:10 27:17 30:9 31:17 34:15 36:14 41:23 45:5 54:3 56:18 71:18 80:12, 16 84:1 97:5

**recorded** 78:12 97:1 124:19, 19 recorder 97:2 recording 49:7, 8 96:24 126:13 **recordings** 10:10 97:3 records 20:20, 20 27:17 28:13 29:5 34:11 35:22 36:24 37:14, 23 38:2, 21, 22, 23 39:18, 19 50:25 53:16 70:5, 18 71:6, 7, 11, 15 81:12 94:25 95:1 105:4 recovered 87:7 recuse 104:3 red 86:20, 22 redaction 81:7 redo 99:12 reduce 118:16 **reduced** 176:10 reevaluate 160:12 reevaluated 153:3 reevaluation 152:23, 25 refer 43:5 84:13 referenced 11:7 referred 81:1 regard 59:6 91:17 92:24 103:11 116:14 119:8 124:17 145:6 147:6 170:4 172:12 regarding 9:16 10:13, 25 12:5 36:14 45:18 46:5 48:3 53:14 63:9 66:12 78:20 97:18 103:15 108:2 124:1, 6 125:12 126:23 128:12, 23 145:12, 21 150:15 151:14 152:6, 14, 17 153:7 158:17, 18 171:25 172:3, 7, 15, 18, 24 175:8 regimented 40:3 regular 55:15 61:8 148:14 152:10 155:19 reiterate 139:17 **relate** 81:*3* related 7:10 10:10 11:6, 12 12:24 13:13 14:8 17:*1* 18:25 19:22, 24 21:1 28:22 35:20 72:1 74:19 97:18 125:24

150:*12* 158:*25* 159:*15* 

relation 94:14 99:14

115:19 123:14 124:8

relating 10:24 11:24 95:4

**relationship** 5:12, 19 86:7

161:24 171:4

126:25 163:4

relative 176:20, 22

156:25

release 158:25 159:13 releasing 158:18 relevant 11:15 13:10 21:10 28:13 29:4 30:22 39:5 94:21, 23 95:2 114:16 144:22 relied 120:6 139:5 religious 90:3 rely 49:8 55:11 164:16 relying 22:1 138:19 remember 12:16 19:19 20:1, 2 34:12, 20 42:19, 22, 25 54:1, 19 64:5 65:21 70:4 76:3 85:25 87:14 90:13, 14, 15 92:3, 8 111:19 112:23 113:9 127:4 137:3, 7 140:4 148:13 151:12 152:11 160:2 163:2, 2 164:4 166:21 167:4 **remind** 7:15 reminder 7:17 removed 26:2 71:12 82:21 155:24 renegotiations 36:13 reopen 15:15 reopened 99:6 reorganization 17:22 18:2 **reorganized** 16:21 21:21 **rep** 136:18 **Repeat** 11:10 40:18 100:13 125:2 report 15:19 20:21 21:5, 6 87:1, 2 88:19, 25 89:4, 9 117:6 135:21 170:15 REPORTER 4:5 **Reporting** 2:8 176:25 reports 21:4 29:9 representative 21:25 23:12 53:17 60:6 77:15 96:10 136:17 representatives 89:3 represents 149:19 reprimand 24:10 31:20 35:21 60:3 65:20 79:25 80:10 92:15 reprimanded 99:9 **reprimands** 51:13 79:23 **reputation** 41:2 47:16 request 60:3 **requested** 70:13 71:1 146:16, 20 requests 11:5 **require** 71:11 166:7 required 11:14, 24 37:15 39:18, 21, 22 53:24 54:9 58:20, 21, 22 147:14 requirement 45:12 requirements 170:22

144:18

156:7 164:15

reguires 26:12 38:22 46:17 102:21 104:20 166:7 requiring 169:10 research 28:21 127:9 170:12 171:2 researched 127:15 resist 112:25 resistance 118:16 resisting 112:24 resolve 17:5 38:9 116:12, resources 52:18 91:15, 18 169:18 respect 117:10 respond 55:3 130:15 134:4 162:8 responded 162:8 **response**, 101:*1* responses 85:12 responsibility 11:21 155:*15* restrains 112:11 result 16:10, 10 20:6, 16 29:17 86:13 98:21 116:2 122:18 124:14 125:13, 25 155:9 **resulted** 148:21 results 19:3 118:9 retention 97:5 **retire** 5:15 retired 5:14 6:24 7:6 29:15 140:16 153:5 retraining 55:10 73:18 89:19 126:1 153:7 retroactively 83:7 **return** 147:15, 20 148:2, 5 returned 140:14 142:12 **Review** 9:10, 11 10:9, 16 11:8, 17, 22 14:24 15:10, 25 18:17, 18, 20 20:16 24:12, 13, 20 59:10 60:18 62:2, 10, 13, 19, 20, 25 63:6, 15 66:2 68:7 70:12, *15* 76:*19* 92:*1*, *5*, *21* 95:*3*, 8 98:7 99:23 102:6, 17 104:22, 23, 24 105:9, 17, 19, 22 117:22 119:16 123:12 124:1, 6 125:20 127:7 159:14, 17, 18, 24 160:3 163:9, 11, 14, 18 171:3 reviewed 7:5, 8 10:8, 22 21:9 24:3, 7 35:15 62:4 79:7 88:22 95:11 101:6, 10 102:14 106:1 139:24 166:9 167:7, 13, 20 reviewing 25:22, 24 163:12

reviews 9:7 45:24 59:14 revisions 18:11 ricochetted 125:21 **riding** 43:3 **right** 9:13 10:6 12:13 13:8 17:23 20:20 21:19 27:2, 8, 22 37:12 38:10 39:17 41:19 44:22 45:15 48:16 53:3 55:10 56:4, 9 57:1, 14 58:24 61:18, 25 62:21 63:2 64:24 65:9 66:1, 11, 12 67:17, 23 68:8 69:1, 4, 4 70:4 73:7, 13 75:12, 18 76:21 78:16 79:15 81:21 83:10 89:9 96:4 98:5, 13, 16 99:21 100:3, 6, 8, 20 101:2, 5, 11, 12, 24 102:20 104:2, 21 105:21, 23 106:2 107:24 108:24 112:19 113:6, 24, 25 114:19 115:12 116:16 122:8, 21 123:3, 19 126:14 128:16 130:10, 19 137:18 138:10 140:12 145:2 147:11, 13, 25 148:1, 5 153:25 154:21 155:22 156:11, 24 157:2, 25 159:22 160:2*1* 171:8, 21 173:5 175:4, 10, 14 rights 14:22 58:19 71:15 riots 141:18 road 133:4 robbery 154:12 **Robert** 84:17 **Rodgers** 76:3, 10, 16 78:19 role 8:11 60:21 61:20 85:*17* 136:7 155:*1* **room** 8:6 110:21, 23 111:11 131:12 root 158:5, 8 **Rosen** 57:5 routing 9:24 10:2, 8 94:7, 8 97:25 99:20 100:15, 24 101:9, 16, 17, 21 128:5 163:20 rude 40:25 48:18, 21 rudeness 26:10 34:17 rule 34:13 60:1 117:25 119:8 167:18, 18 177:2 **ruled** 46:16, 22 99:3 119:22 120:2 163:8 rules 7:15 30:20 32:16 33:12 35:6 38:14, 14, 25 39:23 40:8, 9 47:21 48:9, 10 49:20 57:22 59:18 72:15, 17 83:17 86:18 93:2 103:25 104:18 108:*1* 110:*19* 116:*3* 120:17 146:17 147:4

156:13 158:14 174:9, 15, 22 ruling 50:21 73:22 104:5, 19 160:5 rulings 172:12 run 77:21, 22 92:15 106:6 118:9 121:1 141:4 154:14 166:24 running 86:22 118:9 runs 44:18 86:20 120:24 rushing 120:9 < S > **safe** 118:12 **safest** 148:4 safety 57:25 58:7 66:15 67:4, 25 68:7 69:5, 9 83:6 118:16, 17 127:23 128:2 142:15 150:5 safety's 60:9 sake 140:25 sales 17:18 27:24 sample 21:25 22:2 23:12 **sampling** 23:*13* **SARAH** 1:21 3:3 9:4 SARGUS 1:2 sat 89:6 save 117:11 Saves 117:4 saving 72:13 Savings 2:9 saw 87:3, 4 88:22 152:10 saying 32:2 45:20 62:25 86:23, 24 111:20 130:22 139:14 144:17, 19 160:16, 18 savs 5:5 13:6 25:14 37:7 38:15 56:14 69:12 82:4 84:14 101:6 103:25 111:25 126:8 scan 80:21 scary 143:17 scenario 141:1 scenarios 20:13 scene 91:3, 14 113:5 131:8 137:2, 9 138:20 139:5 162:9, 10, 12, 16, 17 schedule 40:4 97:6 scheduled 89:2 scope 133:13 169:17 **screen** 54:1 80:18 **scroll** 101:8 **seal** 177:5 Sean 3:12 seat 13:23 seatbelt 120:23 **seated** 106:23 second 24:14 78:1 80:12 99:4 106:23 149:12

section 47:1 81:4 155:1 secure 96:2 see 11:11 24:22 34:5 44:17 51:21 58:4 63:24 71:7 80:18 91:22 96:18 98:21 100:22, 23, 25 102:9 107:12 108:16 114:10, 13 117:1 137:6 141:6 147:14, 17 seek 45:23 seen 103:13, 13 selected 23:19 sell 17:17 **selling** 12:10 send 53:17 102:4 **sending** 60:12 102:5 sends 102:6, 7 sense 5:19 6:22 39:11 49:13 56:16 102:16 154:11, 12 sent 12:9 14:2 59:13 62:14 73:24 99:5 163:21 sentiment 141:16 142:19 **separate** 22:13 52:17 145:6 separation 109:22 sergeant 43:11 44:8 56:21 59:14 81:8 84:22 85:2 87:14 88:18, 20 100:4, 6, 11, 16, 19 101:10 102:20 104:4, 10, 13 118:3 162:19 sergeants 44:5, 12, 16 sergeant's 59:24 88:25 serious 55:19 98:22 114:25 133:10, 24, 25 135:2, 25 **seriously** 112:*13* seriousness 83:19 125:19 **serves** 56:11 service 14:10, 13 47:6, 22, 23 90:14 148:18 **services** 148:15 serving 120:9 143:7 150:6 **session** 98:21 set 46:4 74:1 177:4 seven 8:16, 20 9:5 10:25 96:14 106:17, 18 Sgelsomino@f-glaw.com 3:8 **shape** 6:25 share 44:17 139:20, 25 shared 43:19 138:16 **sharing** 80:18 shed 74:22 107:2 **sheet** 10:8 94:7, 9 97:25 99:20 100:15, 25 101:9, 17 128:6 163:20

sheets 9:24 10:2 101:17, 21 **shield** 71:17 shifts 6:3 **shoot** 58:15 74:7, 7 78:1 **shooting** 10:5 13:18, 19, 21 50:4, 12 54:18, 21 64:14 65:5 90:21 91:3 99:14, 21 103:13 115:7, 11, 18 116:25 119:20 124:8, 14 125:5, 6, 14, 18 128:1 129:7 130:9 132:13, 21, 24 133:11 134:1 136:20, 25 137:2, 16 145:23, 24 146:11 148:22, 24 149:7, 10, 12, *15* 150:4, *12*, *13* 159:15, 21 161:24 162:2, 4, 13 163:4, 17 164:12 165:12, 18, 24 166:3, 9 167:8, 8, 13, 15, 20, 22 171:20, 23 172:1, 6, 16 **shootings** 10:11 90:25 105:21 140:22, 23 141:9, 12 153:24 155:4 159:1 161:14 166:15 167:25 shoots 119:2 149:4 **shot** 13:19, 20, 22 54:25 91:25 109:1 111:22 112:3, 6 113:6 125:21 134:6 136:23 138:7 140:7 143:13, 17 144:14 145:8 157:6 shotgun 50:17 **shots** 166:14, 20, 23 167:1, **show** 5:18 41:13 94:10 97:10 99:13 128:5 **showed** 141:3 **showing** 82:*17* **shown** 97:14 99:17 106:10 128:8 shows 174:21 shrapnel 125:22 sick 28:5 side 25:2, 2, 3 44:15 50:5 54:19 88:7, 10, 11, 11 96:1, 2 108:15 111:2 134:23 sidewalk 125:22 **sign** 14:3 71:23 **significant** 49:15 156:11 significantly 81:19 similar 31:7, 22 119:15 127:10 128:25 141:8 154:6 **similarly** 169:2 173:11 **simple** 132:*11* single 53:6 74:16 101:16,

21 174:18 sit 26:8 sitting 13:22 76:20 77:9 **situation** 15:18 25:11 31:8 50:6 74:7, 9, 17 76:25 77:8, 11 88:18 91:22 99:2 107:8 116:17 119:7, 15 120:4 121:10, 13, 14 122:13 125:2, 8 127:10 132:23 141:7 142:24 145:7 148:19 150:24 161:2, 3, 6, 8 **situations** 34:1 74:13 114:14 116:12, 15, 23 117:2 141:15 143:1 148:14, 17 154:15 six 24:1 37:24 38:2 70:19 73:5, 6 86:21, 23 103:7 154:19 166:23 size 93:25 **skills** 46:1 **skipped** 62:17 **skipping** 106:17 skirting 34:8 **slip** 94:20 **slipped** 131:2 slowly 148:19 slur 157:5, 25 slurs 157:16 **small** 111:*1* smaller 23:24 97:19 **SMITH** 1:15 sneak 118:8 **snow** 12:13 software 17:2 29:2 54:6 somebody 6:20 25:12 26:7 33:3, 10 34:7 40:15 41:6, 15 42:1, 8 43:5 46:11, 20 47:2, 4, 5 48:18, 19 57:13 73:21 77:20 78:15, 15 84:2 85:7 87:3, 4, 18 89:9 94:25 96:23 103:12 105:15 112:12 116:5 118:9 120:15 126:10 139:18 142:5, 6 145:7 146:24 147:*1* 148:23 151:10 156:19 161:22 163:5 164:7 somebody's 30:9, 10 39:5 soon 127:11 145:25 sooner 93:11 138:4, 5 **SOP** 23:2, 5 104:2 sorry 44:2 45:2 53:21 62:17 65:2 100:14 106:7 109:24 126:21 157:18 **sort** 13:11 sorts 73:25 130:24 **sound** 9:13 96:4 121:25 138:8

sounded 110:21 **source** 131:23 **sources** 170:18 SOUTHERN 1:1 **speak** 137:8, 13 special 151:1, 14 152:6, 14 **specific** 20:9, 22 29:23 48:20 77:17 95:9 106:6 127:4 152:12, 15 157:9 159:11 163:12 165:10 specifically 20:17 58:11 68:9 91:24 93:13 94:17 116:19 125:24 129:5 152:11 153:10 **specifics** 19:19 124:24 155:18 specified 176:17 speculating 107:4 speculation 109:7, 9 129:24 speculative 109:19 **speed** 118:25 **spelled** 84:12 spells 84:9 **split** 78:1 **spoke** 150:16 spot 166:24 Square 3:6 staff 28:9, 10 86:5 92:7, stakeouts 154:13 stand 83:22 130:2, 8 **Standards** 51:16 52:3, 16, 19 53:8 70:11 92:16 96:22 168:9 170:20, 24 standing 88:2 109:1, 4 120:11 121:8 133:13 165:13 **start** 58:8 started 101:25 119:19, 19 153:16 169:9 starting 133:2 starts 108:14 **State** 2:6, 10 5:9 61:15 71:15 86:20, 22 116:10 176:2, 5 177:12 stated 129:5 140:2 statement 49:13 53:10 58:20 59:3 78:13 87:15 112:23 131:19, 21 140:10 statements 49:8, 10 78:10 94:19 114:12 115:5 127:7 164:18, 21 **STATES** 1:1 71:20 98:11 **stating** 126:5 station 8:6 status 61:3 163:6 statute 2:5 stay 27:9 54:3

PH: 216.241.3918

**staying** 27:11 stays 31:16 Ste 3:6, 14 steer 39:9 stellar 90:5 **Stenotype** 176:*10* step 24:14 58:5 62:17 143:4 148:6 **step-up** 31:10 stipulated 152:22 **stipulation** 8:15 37:7 stole 54:25 stolen 72:7 stood 61:9 119:17 150:24 stop 118:13 119:16 **stopped** 46:12 stops 68:23 **store** 76:5 strange 50:20 95:23 Street 2:9 3:14, 22 118:7 120:22, 23 140:14, 15 141:19 142:18, 23 148:21 160:16 161:1, 18 162:12 streets 118:15 141:14 148:5, 9 stress 143:11 stressful 142:25 strike 19:9 56:18 112:2 121:15 **strikes** 19:12 **strong** 143:7 stronger 168:15 structures 30:1 42:14 stuck 121:1 studies 28:14 study 28:14 29:18, 19, 22 studying 78:6 stuff 44:1 55:12 78:3 103:24 104:23 118:15 165:*14* **stupid** 161:21 subdivision 42:14 **subject** 19:13 67:11 95:21 subjectively 103:23 subject's 76:3 submit 146:12 subordinates 173:21 174:3 175:1, 6 subsequent 13:4 **substation** 50:18 64:10 89:10 suggested 20:3 suicide 147:2 summer 6:6 **summoned** 14:10 **summons** 14:13 supervise 46:6 85:24 **supervising** 46:3 170:11 supervision 74:11

115:22

supervisor 28:8 42:21 43:13, 17 45:18 89:11 102:21 103:7 **supervisors** 24:24 32:23 43:20 44:5 45:13, 14, 21, 25 supervisor's 30:20 43:24 102:22 103:2, 16 supervisorv 85:15 support 43:25 44:2 91:17 supported 6:3 supports 5:21 suppose 67:6 **Supreme** 77:6 172:12, 18 sure 7:17 11:11 16:4 18:15 21:17, 24 22:5 23:6 27:13 31:19 38:19 39:16 41:14 42:7 45:11 47:9 56:7 58:10 59:10 60:25 64:3 66:20 67:15 70:7 71:25 73:12 74:6 80:1 83:3 87:18 88:16 89:21 91:8, 16, 20 95:12 99:24 100:10, 14 103:22 117:14 125:18 129:3 135:9 137:3 146:5 151:12 156:20 158:3 162:7 164:25 169:5 173:3 surveillance 154:13 suspect 19:13 54:24 58:15 64:20 65:10, 13 66:8 75:22 88:4, 15, 16 96:1 111:11, 12, 21 118:6, 10 122:24 123:1 suspects 64:14 106:25 **suspect's** 118:17 **suspended** 46:*13* 68:*3* **suspension** 37:25 38:1 56:7, 11 57:22, 23 58:3 60:8 66:10 67:22, 24 68:25 69:2, 6 80:5, 9 89:17 suspensions 51:13 sustained 25:25, 25 26:17, 25, 25 27:5 37:16 57:21 75:15 81:16 82:12, 20 84:23 87:21 97:6 107:21 116:3 120:2 Swalton@watonbrownlaw.c **om** 3:16 **SWAT** 148:13 154:2, 15, 18, 21 155:11, 15, 20 **switch** 38:4 43:11 sworn 5:4 80:19 176:7 system 14:14 16:16, 19, 22 21:4 52:17 53:22 54:1, 8 70:10 73:7 79:20, 21 83:15 105:12 125:7

systems 17:2, 10 18:12, 19 28:15 29:2 <T> Tackla 2:8 tactic 121:23 tactical 15:10 117:22 118:19 119:3 121:5, 9, 12, 14, 16, 25 122:5, 10, 11 123:13 124:6, 7, 15 161:17 Tactically 110:23 tactics 116:10, 11, 14, 17, 19, 21, 25 117:24, 25 118:11, 16, 18 119:8 120:15, 19, 25 121:19, 23 122:3 125:4, 9 take 15:9 17:4 18:14 20:3 22:10 23:20 24:25 43:21 46:21 51:23, 25 52:9, 10 56:21, 22 58:5 67:19 74:4 92:13, 23 110:1 124:25 134:10 141:20 161:3 162:21 170:12 171:12 taken 2:5 6:8 64:9 68:15 73:18 91:17 115:9 176:16 talk 7:17 9:6 13:17 24:12 44:13 47:9 49:10 58:11 60:6 103:19 113:23 114:1, 20 127:23 136:20 155:18 talked 20:18 28:3, 7 50:7 64:3 91:10 106:19 116:19 129:2 137:10, 11 171:19 talking 14:9 17:11 27:1 29:6 31:4, 25 32:7, 7 44:4 45:24 50:1 57:11 64:13 75:2 101:16 114:22 116:4 168:13 tangential 5:19 taught 45:21 46:1 team 36:11, 11 58:17 59:5, 8 60:24 91:14, 18 113:16 148:13 154:2 techie 54:4 technically 49:25 63:22 teleconference 2:2 tell 7:22, 24 8:2 14:18 18:7 20:9, 16 22:17 26:17 37:17 40:24 50:1, 2 63:22 93:7 99:4, 8, 25 106:15 122:4 136:16, 18 138:2 143:4, 8 147:23 152:12 163:2 174:13 telling 32:20 33:20 38:25 39:24 86:25 145:1 tells 100:2, 15 102:13

temporarily 162:10 ten 37:12 89:4 108:8 tension 35:12, 13 tensions 38:9 tenure 31:18 51:10 91:2 term 81:23 terminated 72:4 89:18 90:10 termination 37:25 48:14 51:14 58:1, 1 67:23 68:25 69:6 72:4 83:18 86:13 89:7, 14 90:17 99:7 **terminology** 31:23 84:9 terms 16:5 21:15 29:24 33:15 57:19 66:23 80:25 117:22 160:6 testified 45:11, 17 113:22 121:8 122:14, 22 126:12 131:18 156:12 167:16 170:8, 10 testify 11:16 75:20 123:21, 24 149:23 176:8 testifying 149:25 170:6 testimony 8:9 11:25 83:20, 21 86:14, 25 176:9, 13 **Thank** 65:6 75:17, 19 107:23 117:19 174:10 theft 72:3 **thigh** 19:10 thing 19:3, 3 20:15 21:23 39:6 41:15, 17 51:17 56:24 58:24 59:25 65:25 72:5, 19 73:8 74:1 78:23 103:1 112:11 130:23 143:10 151:10 things 6:24 11:14 20:4, 11, 13 21:2 28:19 29:1, 6, 10 32:1 33:15 36:1, 2, 4 43:5 44:4, 14, 19 46:1 61:11, 12 69:13 71:13 73:13 74:1 76:7, 19 77:1 78:1 84:4 93:10 103:11, 21 105:3 107:1 113:24 116:16 117:11 119:20 129:24 130:24 133:23 141:20, 22 148:16 153:16 166:*11* 170:*4*, *13* 171:*1* **think** 7:7 9:14 10:2 19:12 31:25 32:4, 8 33:6 35:8 37:3 38:6 39:15 40:22 47:11, 19 48:2 55:5 59:17, 19, 20 66:13 67:10 69:11 76:10 79:10, 13 80:23 81:18 82:5, 21 84:11, 19 85:2, 10 86:8 87:14 88:6 89:8 90:8 91:5 93:1 98:23 105:8, PH: 216.241.3918

11, 16 107:2, 5, 7 110:4 113:2 116:11 121:6, 7 122:4, 7 126:8 127:8 129:8 130:18 141:13 143:18 146:23 147:7 148:7 149:*1* 151:*1* 153:16 157:20 160:12 162:11 167:16 168:1,5 174:13, 23 175:19 **thinking** 90:15 161:20 **third** 84:16 100:10 149:15 150:4 **Thomas** 54:20 57:3 70:2 thorough 93:3 thought 18:16 21:13 34:21 70:21 92:14 116:1 118:5 119:25 138:5, 25 142:9 thoughts 124:21 126:17 152:9 thousand 21:21 thousands 117:1 threat 110:5 111:8 112:19 132:8 134:1 139:3 threatened 113:1 147:1 three 13:13 18:15 21:15, 17 22:1 23:9, 10, 11, 15, 17, 21 25:4 27:6, 7, 18 31:20 34:12 35:22, 23, 24 42:11 49:11 57:22 58:3 62:13 70:2, 21 73:3 85:20 100:15 116:18 166:17 170:2, 24 three-and-a-half 40:15, 16 **throw** 80:10 ticket 86:21 tied 132:9 tightened 130:24 time 7:22 12:14 13:4 18:10 19:20, 21 22:12 26:9 27:15, 18 28:1 31:6 35:16 36:23 37:3, 4, 13 39:4, 20 40:2 41:8 45:2 47:1, 3 48:19 51:7 52:10, 21 55:13, 16 64:17 65:8, 13 69:15 72:16 73:15 74:20, 23 75:5, 20 77:1, 25 78:4, 6, 18 84:22, 24 85:7 86:1, 2 87:15 88:14 94:1, 11 97:9 102:15 105:21 107:19 111:9, 21 112:3 117:9 123:18 124:24 127:8 129:22 130:10 131:20 135:5 141:6 142:4 144:23 145:2 146:6 149:20 150:17 153:17 154:25 158:11 161:9, 12 164:6

176:17 timeline 27:14 51:24 timeliness 28:5 55:12 timely 55:10 times 14:5 25:15 29:3 33:16 36:9, 18 44:5, 14 49:8, 25 50:2 54:17 69:15, 24 75:21 79:13, 18 88:1 93:10, 21, 24 96:11 97:25 125:15 127:10, 11 140:3 142:1 153:3, 5 170:3 timing 78:23 **tipping** 144:9 today 8:7, 11 9:2, 6, 16, 21 11:12, 16 123:24 175:20 told 13:4 14:20 15:2 18:12 78:20 89:11 91:7, 9 113:2 136:14 163:6, 7 164:7 165:1, 24 tools 39:1 top 36:25 80:19 126:3 163:23 **topic** 9:6 topics 10:24 11:7, 16, 24 12:5 13:16 toss 26:21, 24 total 23:10 110:2 totality 129:8, 13, 15 totally 22:24 26:9 58:7 119:4 touching 88:8 tougher 47:15 tourniquets 6:3 towed 26:7 town 162:6, 7 toys 138:22 **track** 39:17 40:11, 13 44:24 51:10, 14 52:12 82:16 tracked 41:19, 20 42:23 44:21 tracking 45:1 51:17 52:2, *15*, *17* 53:4, *13*, 22 54:7 70:10 79:20, 21 89:22 125:7 128:14 129:1 traffic 118:13 119:4, 10, 10 tragedy 138:3, 14 train 19:6, 16 39:9 48:24 135:14 trained 74:16 116:20 125:9 175:14 **trainers** 135:15 training 18:25 19:2, 7, 18, 23, 25 20:3, 6, 9, 19 21:2, 12 43:24, 25 45:18 47:25 50:21 72:21, 25 74:10 96:16 103:10, 19, 20

116:18 117:3 124:13 125:3, 5, 5, 12, 14 129:19, 21 153:9 160:20 170:9, 11 174:16, 18 175:3, 5, 7 transcribed 176:11 **transcript** 7:20 10:1, 13 105:25 106:14 116:9 144:1, 3 transcription 176:13 transparency 71:5, 19 105:14 **traumatic** 145:7, 9 traumatized 143:14 treated 145:13 treatment 151:2, 14 152:6, 14 trial 30:12 **tried** 46:8, 9, 11, 15 50:18 54:24 81:8, 13 91:1, 11 trigger 14:25 78:5 **triggered** 16:1 23:17, 18 trinkets 6:6 **trips** 5:23 **trouble** 110:4 120:20 truck 88:6, 8, 13 **true** 35:3 41:12 45:19 110:3 126:9 168:4 176:12 trust 83:19, 20, 21 86:18, 24 160:17, 23 161:1 **trusting** 161:4, 5 truth 33:20 34:8 86:25 176:8, 8, 9 **try** 13:14, 23 18:15 38:17 39:2, 8 47:24 58:25 64:11 84:13 118:7 120:13, 15 145:20 158:3 169:10 trying 16:3 17:17 18:11 29:10 32:11 34:12, 20 48:17 70:23 71:2 72:23 75:18 80:24 103:22 106:23 107:1, 3, 7 118:6, 8, 11, 13 119:16 121:19, 21 125:18 133:22, 23 135:5 137:5 144:18, 24 145:18 164:19 Tuesday 2:7 turn 118:15 126:12 turned 24:9 87:5, 6 94:8 **turning** 77:23 tweaked 22:4 twice 21:4 136:14 two 10:11 11:6 21:19 22:17 31:25 73:3 76:1 84:16 89:10 96:21 98:10 112:6 145:5 166:15, 16 type 14:7, 17 15:1 21:9 31:8, 14 40:1 55:25 84:3

151:5 152:20 156:16 typically 94:19 124:20 136:9, 16 **typing** 59:11 **TYREE** 1:2 13:19 136:20 140:7 145:24 157:5 161:24 < U > **Ultimately** 68:14 69:16, 24 82:19 88:4 120:1 umbrella 46:2 **unable** 121:6 unarmed 130:6, 12, 12 unbecoming 82:19 unclear 144:3 150:22 unconscious 111:3, 13, 18 understand 7:21, 23, 24 8:11 22:24 30:13 38:13 40:7 43:20 45:11, 22 58:7, 10 59:2 66:4 67:16 68:17, 22 70:22 72:23 77:7, 24 92:24 106:20 114:10 120:17 129:4, 11 132:16 133:21 154:18 168:2 173:3 174:19 understanding 8:15, 19, 23 38:24 62:18 76:24 96:18 105:18 114:3, 7 129:22, 23 138:6, 11 139:2 152:21 172:11, 17, 24 173:6, 12, 14 174:8, 11 **understood** 77:10 107:6 108:10 114:8 135:19 unfortunately 140:3 unfounded 25:23, 24 26:6, 13 **Union** 40:1 50:19 71:20 106:18, 20, 22 107:15 108:2 152:22 **UNITED** 1:1 **University** 86:20, 23 unjustified 167:22, 23, 25 unlock 120:14 unnecessary 89:23 166:3, 12 167:9 unreasonable 119:5, 12 120:13, 14 126:5, 7, 11 166:12 **unsound** 122:12 unsustained 26:5, 16 27:3 untruthful 37:15 83:12 85:1 86:6 untruthfulness 37:17, 22 81:16 82:13, 18 83:16 84:23 85:13, 14 86:12 87:23 89:12

109:20 110:13 149:24

unusual 128:17 140:22, 24 141:5 149:4 154:10, 15, 16, 20, 20 155:14, 22 unwillingly 142:2 **update** 174:22 **updated** 52:4 61:12 **updates** 52:8 61:8 **upheld** 54:23 uphold 54:11 90:12 **upped** 38:18 **upset** 90:4 use 6:4 15:19, 20 16:16 17:1 19:4 20:10, 14 22:12 25:1, 2, 3, 15 29:2 30:10, 14 31:10, 15 38:2 40:20 47:18 48:17 49:22 50:25 54:14 55:18 56:25 57:16, 17 58:15 61:18 63:7, 16, 20 64:18 65:7 66:7 70:1 72:2 75:21 79:15 87:23 88:19 89:23 90:23 92:2 98:11 108:20 109:7, 11 115:6, 20 116:15, 17, 21 118:10, 15, 17, 20 119:10, 11, 11 120:6, 18 123:14 129:18, 19, 20 131:3, 8, 24 132:5 134:18, 24 135:3, 15, 22, 23 136:2, 3 140:11 141:15 144:11, 13 149:2 152:7 153:7, 10 155:9 156:4 161:8 166:4 170:17 171:4, 6, 10 172:3, 7, 13, 18 174:8 uses 51:1 58:12, 14 61:21 63:25 74:24 75:3 114:25 148:7 154:5, 19 155:12, 14, 22 158:18 usual 154:11 usually 91:19 126:15 162:17 < V >

**values** 117:8 variables 174:15 variation 81:25 various 29:10 44:19 45:25 47:17 84:4 151:18 vehicle 119:20 162:21 164:20 166:23, 25 **version** 114:18 131:15 **versions** 168:16 vicinity 132:14 video 2:2 49:6, 7 88:22, 23 **videos** 10:10 view 172:1, 6 viewed 47:16 violate 59:20 110:19

violated 57:21 59:20 66:2 77:13 142:5 violation 33:11 49:20 51:25 60:2 83:24 98:13, 23 105:23 107:25 108:5 109:2, 6 116:1, 3 120:17 122:5, 8 134:9 156:13 violations 83:17 84:5 86:18 violator 118:13 visit 5:23 vocabulary 75:17 volunteered 18:20 vote 27:1

< W > wait 55:23 80:2 127:6 walk 58:5 118:25 119:9 **walking** 161:18 Walton 3:12, 13 want 6:13 9:3 15:6 19:5 32:14 33:8 43:21 45:10 47:13 52:18 58:5 67:15 69:11, 22, 23 80:22 83:23 98:21 100:14 106:14 110:23 129:3 144:9, 10 150:21 151:5 158:5, 24 161:7 165:2*1* wanted 14:17 21:24 23:6, 9, 12 51:6, 21 65:22 66:15 71:24 91:13 98:24 134:5 wants 44:9 151:10 warning 16:15, 19 17:10 28:15 83:15 118:7 warrant 108:20 120:9 148:15 Washington 5:23 way 7:12 13:14, 15 15:11 16:9, 12 26:17 28:24 29:15 31:10 35:15 38:16, 16 40:5, 23 46:7 47:15 49:14, 15 54:2 59:6 60:14 71:22 72:15, 24 74:12 82:1 85:16 95:17 96:16 111:6, 24 115:24 116:16 134:5 136:3 143:20 144:11 160:8 163:19 167:18 174:13 175:2, 16 wavs 47:17 weapon 50:7 64:7 87:3, 4 111:3 120:10 123:10 130:13 164:20 wear 42:1 week 12:19 102:12 weekend 117:5, 6 weeks 70:19 82:7

98:24 **weighed** 7:5 160:11 weigh-in 163:18 weight 103:2, 6 weird 8:1 71:20 95:23 Well 15:8 19:2 24:11 25:7 29:14, 19 31:1, 4 33:24 35:21 41:22 43:20 45:20 46:19 50:23 53:17 54:22 55:8 60:14 69:21 70:16 72:11 75:1, 4 83:11 84:19 92:24 94:19 96:12 98:19 104:18 105:11 106:22 108:10 109:9 112:5 113:21 115:22, 25 118:23 121:6 122:7 123:18 124:22 129:25 138:20 141:16 143:9 145:1 146:4 149:23 154:2 156:20 167:16 169:25 172:11 went 21:22 50:11 58:2, 7 65:9, 13 89:20 90:13 91:5, 14 93:10 129:12 162:9, 10 We're 6:7 19:2 23:11 31:15, 17, 25 32:7, 7 33:8, 10, 12 36:3 39:24 48:10 49:1 71:7, 18 74:3 100:10 101:16 103:21 105:2 116:4 118:13 121:*1* 133:*1*, 2, 4 141:2*1* 158:12 168:13 Wes 9:22 west 25:2 50:5 We've 6:3 20:13, 17 28:9, 11, 13 49:8 54:6 71:1 72:11 83:24 87:18 125:19 129:2 133:4 142:3 170:12, 21, 23, 25 whatsoever 60:22 73:18 86:7 whittled 81:18 82:15 wildly 161:19 window 121:20, 22 wins 27:2, 2 wish 48:20 witness 2:3 5:4 8:8 11:21 113:18 144:12 149:25 176:6, 10, 11, 14 177:4 witnessed 114:2 witnesses 137:4, 8, 11, 12, 13 139:23 **women** 25:6 wondering 158:21 word 51:15 152:7 words 86:19 135:15 work 13:14 22:14, 19

38:14 44:6, 16 46:14

66:23 72:17 91:23 102:25 146:8 147:4, 15, 18, 20 148:3, 12 153:21 156:*14* worked 25:17 34:6 66:14, 22 workers 43:22 working 6:2, 7 18:11 47:14 86:7 147:9 148:15 world 168:13 worth 32:2 Wow 55:6 wrap 171:14 write 7:19 25:14 77:4 87:1 97:24 98:2 102:15 128:17 136:17 writes 86:21 102:7 writings 175:5 written 23:4 24:7, 10 31:19 34:21, 22 35:21 51:12 53:7 60:3 64:4, 5 65:20 78:15 79:23, 25 80:10 87:2 92:15 104:18 129:14 wrong 17:7 71:21 83:25 119:21 120:16 141:13, 17 wrote 88:20 119:24 128:16

< Y > Yeah 8:18, 22 10:4, 7 12:14, 20 16:14 33:7 35:11 42:3 48:17 55:7 56:10 70:16, 18 82:11 101:12 104:20 107:7 115:15 118:24 126:15 128:17 132:18 154:22 164:25 165:8 175:18 year 20:11, 12 21:5 27:9 31:13, 17 41:13, 16, 17, 18, 20 46:13 75:5 76:13 84:20 103:20 105:3, 7 138:6 143:2 149:10 152:24 170:3 174:19 years 15:21, 24 17:5, 16 20:11 22:17 27:19 28:7 31:20, 22 34:7, 12 35:22, 23, 24 37:24 38:2, 3 40:15, 17 42:12 52:9 55:2, 3 62:10, 10 72:6 87:11 96:15 103:8, 9 125:11 145:5 170:14, 24 youth 6:6

<Z> Zachary 57:5 zones 27:7 Zoom 7:25 8:3 143:25

PH: 216.241.3918

weigh 47:6 61:16, 19